



**ESTABLISHING SAFE HAVENS:  
A COMPARATIVE STUDY BETWEEN THE UK AND  
THE UAE OF THE INFRASTRUCTURE FOR  
IMPROVING THE REPORTING AND DETECTION OF  
RAPE AGAINST WOMEN**

**A THESIS IN FULFILMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR  
THE DEGREE OF MPhil IN CRIME SCIENCE**

**AT**

**UNIVERSITY COLLEGE LONDON**

**FARIS ALBAKERI**

**2019**

(Page left blank intentionally)

## **DECLARATION**

I, Faris Mohamed Albakeri, confirm that the work presented in this thesis is my own. Where information has been derived from other sources, I confirm that this has been indicated in the thesis.

(Page left blank intentionally)

## **ACKNOWLEDGMENT**

I would like to thank Allah (God) Almighty for blessing me with the gift of life and the ambition to pursue my dreams such as graduating from the reputed University College of London (UCL).

There isn't enough words to thank my leaders, parents and family who their continuous encouragement, support and sacrifices they made throughout my long and tiring doctoral journey.

My deep gratitude is also for my supervisors who generously and genuinely supported, advised and helped me in writing this thesis. Especially Professor Ruth Morgan, who kindly shared limitless time, knowledge and expertise with me. She inspired me from the beginning of my journey to participate in making "a world where there is justice; where wrongs are righted, where the system is trustworthy and just works" (Morgan, 2018).

(Page left blank intentionally)

## **ABSTRACT**

Rape, as a crime of power and dominance over women. The United Arab Emirates is developing its infrastructure and systems with a strategic goal to be amongst the best countries in the world. A comparative analysis between the UK and the UAE was conducted to determine if the UAE could offer more support to female rape victims, the analysis in this study first examined the procedures and supports the UK and the UAE utilized in rape cases, which indicated the UK was more advanced in its support resources offered to female victims of rape, as well as the investigative and prosecutorial components of adjudicating these cases.

This analysis included survey data from UAE and UK samples from police and legal rape experts, which was analysed and formed the recommendations for a Female Support Centre (FSC) in the UAE, confirmed by field visits to specialised rape crisis centres in the UK. Findings supported introducing essential support for female rape victims, specialised investigative techniques and more efficient, prosecutorial and adjudicative processes into the proposed FSCs'.

The findings highlighted areas of specific strategies to be included in the FSC to include increased public awareness and having a multi-functioning facility which offers victim centred, immediate and comprehensive care. The types of services and care supported in the survey findings centred on legal support, emotional counselling, medical care and forensic capabilities, ways of allowing victims to talk about their attack without fear, keeping them informed of all the updates in the case, improving the methods of collective evidence, and maintaining consistent service quality standards.

(Page left blank intentionally)

# IMPACT STATEMENT

This work has emerged from 'real world' challenges facing police forces in the UAE, as rape crimes against women were rare incidents in the past in local environment, but as the Country's population boosted to nearly 10 folds in the last fifty years since its formation in 1971 with a clear gender and foreigner imbalance, new crimes in the society emerged such as organised crimes and sexual assault such as rape.

Hosting more than 200 nationalities from all over the world, the UAE has succeeded in developing one of the most peaceful and safe environments in the world, making a unique multicultural mix of the population living in harmony and tolerance. The government's focus is on achieving its strategic plans which include building highly sophisticated security systems that ensures stability and happiness of the whole population.

Women are put in the forefront of societal development, as they are considered in the UAE culture as the jewels of any successful society. All services and laws related to women have been developed to ensure their well-being. Therefore, the area of this research was a contribution from the author to explore and analyse a major crime that faces women, hindering their security, happiness and contribution to the society. This comparative study between the UAE and UK showed clearly how much the UAE is lacking many elements and infrastructure systems to combat rape against women. The study aimed to explore areas of improvements in the UAE law enforcement systems, which would provide full support to victims, encouraging them to report crimes and ensure post-crime psychological support is given to victims.

This research is considered as an eye-opening guide for academics to continue exploring the numerous areas of research, which the author has encountered a challenge in finding the right references related to its topic in different fields of study. For example, overcoming women's sociological and psychological barriers to report sexual crimes against them, law

enforcements and court processes, social support for victims, post-crime impact on victims, improving laws and governance, improving forensic science, handling multinational and multicultural societies to reduce crimes.

In the practical world, such studies should help decision makers to encourage academic applied research and put its findings to reality. This study is expected to have an impact on restructuring relevant law enforcement organisations such as courts, prosecutors, police, health services, and social support institutions. By establishing a Female Support Centre (FSC) in the UAE, in collaboration with the British Government to benefit from their expertise and knowledge, would contribute to the UAE development plans and provide a 'safe haven' for all women in the country, making it more attractive to live in.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

DECLARATION	3
ACKNOWLEDGMENT	5
ABSTRACT	7
IMPACT STATEMENT	9
TABLE OF CONTENTS	11
TABLES	15
FIGURES	16
CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION	17
1.1 Background	19
1.2 Purpose of Study	22
1.3 Bibliography and Nature of Study	27
1.4 Goal of Study	28
CHAPTER 2: METHODS	31
2.1 Research questions	33
2.2 Research approach	34
2.3 Theoretical framework	35
2.4 Data sources	36
2.5 Observations and Interviews	37
2.6 Selection of participants (sampling decision)	39
2.7 Data analysis and interpretation	39
2.8 Ethics	40
CHAPTER 3: POLICING OF RAPE CRIMES AGAINST WOMEN IN THE UK AND UAE	41
3.1 Introduction	43
3.2 Women in the UAE	44
3.3 Rape Crimes in the UAE	46
3.4 Islam and Legal Standards	48
3.5 Rape Crimes in the UK	52
3.6 The Risk Factors of Rape	56
3.7 Women's Support Specialised Centres in the UK and UAE	58
3.8 UK Merseyside Police Force – The Unity Team	60
3.9 UK Project Sapphire	60
3.10 UK Rape Crisis Centres (RCC)	61
3.11 UK Sexual Assault Referral Centres (SARC)	64

3.12 UAE Social Support Centre (SSC)	67
3.13 UAE Shelters for Women and Children (Ewa'a)	68
3.14 UAE Shelters for Victims of Human Trafficking in Abu Dhabi	69
3.15 Police Services in the UK and UAE	69
3.16 Police Investigation Process of Rape in UK and UAE Overview	71
3.17 Calling Operation Room & Reporting of incidents, and timeliness 'Golden Hour'	77
3.18 Interviewing victims	80
3.19 Forensic evidence	81
3.20 Physical and medical evidence and witness testimonies	82
3.21 Advantages of dedicated police teams	83
3.22 Summary	84
CHAPTER 4: PROSECUTION AND COURT PROCESS IN THE UK AND UAE	87
4.1 Introduction	89
4.2 Prosecution Structures in the UK and UAE	90
4.3 Prosecution Processes in the UK and UAE	94
4.4 Evidential Considerations	95
4.5 The Criminal Procedure Rules 2005 in the UK	97
4.6 CPS Consultation on the Handling of Rape Cases	97
4.7 CPS Approach to Prosecution of Rape Cases	97
4.8 Comparison of the Codes for Prosecution between the UK and UAE	99
4.9 Is there Enough Evidence?	100
4.10 Approach to Retractions	101
4.11 Acceptability of Pleas	102
4.12 Bail Issues	103
4.13 Decisions by the DPP regarding whether or not to charge or caution	104
4.14 Court Process in UK and UAE	106
CHAPTER 5: DATA COLLECTION AND ANALYSIS	133
5.1 Introduction	135
5.3 Community Perspectives and Awareness of FSC	137
5.4 Benefits of FSC	138
5.5 FSC for Social Inclusion	139
5.6 FSC for Strategic Planning	141
5.7 Female Pre-Eminence	142

5.8 Structure and Services of FSC	142
5.9 Multi-Agency and Multi-Disciplinary in FSC	143
5.10 Services Required in FSC	144
5.11 FSC as a Single Specialist Unit	146
5.12 Legal Arm of FSC	147
5.13 Victim’s Choice of Gender of Key Personnel	149
5.14 Victims and Experts Views and Challenges of FSC	150
5.15 Legal Challenges of Victims	150
5.16 Medical Practices Challenges of Victims	153
5.17 Training Needed for FSC Staff	154
5.18 Early Needs Assessment	155
5.19 Promotions and Awareness Campaigns	156
5.20 Early Investigative Advice and Early Police Reporting	158
5.21 Prioritisation of Services Required	160
5.22 Provision of Medical Services	162
Section Two: Field Visits to the UK	164
5.23: Background	164
5.24 Visits History	165
5.25 Visits Outcomes	167
5.26 Visits Findings	169
5.27 Summary	169
CHAPTER 6: PROPOSED “EMIRATES FEMALE SUPPORT CENTRE” (SAFE HAVEN)	171
6.1 Introduction	173
6.2 Concept of the Proposed FSC in the UAE	175
6.3 Organisational Proposal of FSC	176
6.4 Efficiency and Quality Control Section	177
6.5 Media and Public Awareness Section	177
6.6 First Response Department	178
6.7 Health Care and Social Support Department	179
6.8 Legal Procedures Department	179
6.9 Support Services Department	180
6.10 Operational Aspects of the Proposed FSC	181
6.11 Capacity Planning and Quality Assurance of FSC	182
6.12 Capacity Building of FSC	182
6.13 First Response Procedures	183

6.14 Victims Support Procedures	184
6.15 Legal Processes and Procedures	184
6.16 Challenges in establishing the proposed FSC	185
6.17 Summary	185
CHAPTER 7: CONCLUSION	187
7.1 General Summary	189
7.2 Research Question 1	189
7.3 Research Question 2	190
7.4 Research Question 3	191
7.5 Research Question 4	191
7.6 Implications of the Findings	191
REFERENCES	197
ANNEXES	227
Annex 1 Questionnaires Design	227
Annex 2 UAE participants Responses to Questionnaire from (SurveyMonkey)	241
Annex 3 UK participants Responses to Questionnaire from (SurveyMonkey)	255
Annex 4 Field Visits to the UK Photographs and Refernces	283

## TABLES

Table 3.1: Significant Victim Support Teams in the UK and UAE .....	55
Table 3.2 Detailed Comparison for Practices Employed by the Police ....	69
Table 4.1: Crown Prosecution Service in the UK and Similar in the UAE	89
Table 4.2: Victim Support Process in the UK and UAE.....	125
Table 5.1: Assessment of relationships with the community as a way to promote awareness: .....	136
Table 5.2: Assessment of Benefits of Female Support Centres According to Participants .....	137
Table 5.3: Assessment of Benefits of Social Inclusion According to Participants .....	139
Table 5.4: Assessment of Groups to Include in Strategic Panning .....	140
Table 5.5: Assessment of Female Support Pre-Eminence in Strategic Planning.....	141
Table 5.6: Purported Benefits of Multi-Agency Working .....	142
Table 5.7: Purported Benefits of Multi-Disciplinary Working .....	143
Table 5.8: Priority Services for the Female Support Centre.....	144
Table 5.9: Purported Benefits of a Single Specialist Service Approach.	145
Table 5.10: Potential Benefits of Having a Legal Advocate for Victim-Survivors of Rape .....	147
Table 5.11: Potential Benefits of Giving Victim-Survivors the Choice in Gender of Key Personnel.....	148
Table 5.12: Assessment of Experiences of Victim-Survivors in Legal Processes .....	150
Table 5.13: Assessment of Experience of Victim-Survivors with Medical Practitioners.....	152
Table 5.14: Potential Trainings to be Carried Out to Personnel of Support Centre .....	153
Table 5.15: Benefits of Early Needs Assessment .....	155
Table 5.16: Potential Benefits of Having Service Users Aware of Available Services .....	156
Table 5.17: Potential Benefits of Early Dispensing of Investigative Advice from Prosecutors .....	158
Table 5.18: Potential Benefits of Early Police Reporting.....	158
Table 5.19: Early Reporting Benefits .....	159
Table 5.20: Prioritisation of Services According to Experts.....	160
Table 5.21: Potential Medical Services Provided.....	162
Table 5.22: Summary of London Visit Initial Findings .....	167
Table 5.23: Comparison and Cross-Comparison between Specialised Organisations in Both the UK and the UAE .....	168

## FIGURES

Figure 1.1: Thesis Structure .....	20
Figure 1.2: Rape Crime against Women Only By Men .....	22
Figure 3.1: Elements Law Enforcement.....	39
Figure 4.1: Relationships in a Communication Cycle .....	88
Figure 4.2: Investigation and Prosecution Process in the UK.....	92
Figure 4.3: Criminal Justice Process in the UK.....	93
Figure 4.4: Victim Support Process in the UK .....	124
Figure 6.1: Proposed FSC Departments .....	178

# CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION

(Page left blank intentionally)

## **1.1 Background**

Rape is a heinous crime which physically and psychologically impacts the victim. Rape is also considered to be an attack on human dignity, rights, and freedom (Human Rights Watch, 2010). Rape, expressed as sexual power, has been a long-standing issue for not only victims, but the criminal justice system and society as a whole. Religious, moral and social values have developed, and served to guide, organise and surround this issue within some sort of accepted societal framework. This acceptance has complicated the prevention, mitigation, and criminalisation of rape against women (Randall & Venkatesh, 2015). A woman may be raped by an acquaintance or a stranger. The possibility that rape can occur in so many ways complicates the legislative policy and enforcement of rape.

The issue of rape and the culture surrounding it is multifaceted. This paper will focus on the way in which rape is handled in two prominent regions- the United Arab Emirates (UAE) and the United Kingdom (UK). These two countries have similarities and differences regarding their treatment of rape. This case study will provide insight on the ways rape is viewed, combated, and adjudicated. Specifically, this comparative analysis is going to explore the support mechanisms and resources for female rape victims in the UK and the UAE. The aspects of the procedures and technology used for investigations and prosecution of rape cases will also be analysed within this dissertation. This dissertation will highlight any deficiencies within the UAE, based on the E & W case study and any data that could enable the UAE to offer more support to female rape victims through resources, investigations, prosecutions and overall care.

With its strategic geographical location, and after a long historical struggle, the UAE gained its independence from the British treaties in the late sixties (Ulrichsen, 2017). It was first united by six emirates, Abu

Dhabi, Dubai, Sharjah, Ajman, Umm Al Quwain, and Fujairah on December 2, 1971, and then joined by the seventh, the Emirate of Ras Al-Khaimah, in early 1972 (Ulrichsen, 2017).

In nearly fifty years, the UAE transformed from seven scattered sheikhdoms living on fishing, pearl trade, and limited agriculture. Abu Dhabi is the largest Emirate, with approximately 80% of the UAE's total area (Ulrichsen, 2017). The main source of its wealth is hydrocarbon reserves and agriculture (Ulrichsen, 2017). Dubai is the second-largest Emirate, concentrating on businesses such as tourism, trade, and services (Ulrichsen, 2017).

The UAE is a young and fast developing country which sits on a strategic location between the East and West. Within a short time since its unity in 1971, it has made large steps in development and accomplished more achievements than other similarly situated countries within the same time frame (Sump, Araji & Crompton, 2016). A prominent feature of the UAE is its multicultural workforce (Owen, 2010). UAE's resources aided the country in becoming one of the highest per capita modern countries (Owen, 2010). With its wealth, fast and ambitious development strides, and liberal tax-free laws, the UAE attracted workers and investors from around the world (Gulf Research Centre, 2015). The UAE attracts workers and investors from around the world and has a population of almost 10 million residents from approximately 280 nationalities, of whom as few as 10% are Emirati citizens (Gulf Research Centre, 2015). The imbalance of locals to expatriate population mix is at a ratio of approximately one to five (Guatam, Jhariya, & Kumar, 2015). Specifically, the current UAE population is at approximately 9.4 million individuals, including more than 90% of that number consisting of non-nationals (Ulrichsen, 2017). A deeper examination of this estimate demonstrates that more than one million of the accounted foreign citizens are unskilled labourers, mostly from South Asian countries (Bristol-Rhys, 2009). By comparison, most Emirati nationals work in the

public sector in government organisations or have other high-income positions (Ulrichsen, 2017). The wealth disparity between Emirati citizens and non-nationals is stark (Ulrichsen, 2017). The reason for this wide divergence is attributable to the social restrictions that are in place for certain jobs within the UAE (Bertelsmann, 2016). Local citizens receive a preference over foreigners and are considered first for public sector jobs over foreigners (Bertelsmann, 2016).

The large presence of immigrants within the country is one of the reasons for UAE's well-performing economy. Most immigrants to the UAE work in the construction industry and are single men living in labour camps on the outskirts of main cities, but they have freedom to move in their free time (Ulrichsen, 2017). Coincidentally, the increased rise of single men working with the community has resulted in crime increases (Al Hashemi, 2011). Studies into the increased levels of crime identify the increased expatriate population as a contributor to the rising crime (United States Department of State, 2011). This has presented its own challenges to the government and law enforcement agencies in the UAE.

While the UAE is largely considered safe with security services providers using highly advanced monitoring and CCTV systems which cover every angle and street in the major cities (Kumar, 2015), the gender imbalance and foreigner imbalance has caused concerns within some communities (De Bel Air, 2015). These concerns are based on security threats that may include crimes against women, especially rape crimes from single workers (Hashemi, 2011). The imbalance in gender population appears to be in part linked to single migrants (Younas & Sandler, 2017), especially the hundreds of thousands of male workers from many countries. This societal make-up contributes to some sexual crimes against women (Kaur, 2016). In addition to local women being susceptible to sexual assault, migrant workers also are targets of sexual assault in the UAE (Mahdavi, 2014). There are noted cases of migrant workers being raped by their Emirati employers (Human Rights Watch,

2014). Although these types of cases do not happen as frequently as other sexual assault cases, it is still important to note these cases.

The UAE advertises itself as a progressive, tolerant, secure, and open society (The National, 2016). Women in the UAE enjoy greater access to education and employment than anywhere else in the Middle East and North Africa region (Allagui and Al-Najjar, 2018). The progress for women's rights in the UAE is laudable despite the fact that these accomplishments are not on par with other countries (IFHR, 2010). The UAE remains deeply conservative and not as modern as some other countries (Begum, 2015).

Within the UAE, the treatment of rape victims is below standards (Human Rights Watch, 2014). The UAE provides minimum support to victims and fails to understand the long-lasting psychological effect on women when they are raped (Human Rights Watch, 2014). It is likely that this lack of understanding is due to unequal distribution of power between men and women in UAE society.

UAE needs to reverse this problem by devoting adequate resources to security and law enforcement for rape prevention. There are multiple approaches to help women rape victims seek support, navigate the system, protect and investigate these crimes with the law enforcement aperture. If these changes are accomplished, female victims will no longer prefer to remain silent and, instead, these victims will visit or call the police station to report the crimes committed against them. The UAE and its many dynamics have an apparent gap in research on the reporting and prosecution of rapes. This study will centre on: **How the UAE can better support female rape victims?**

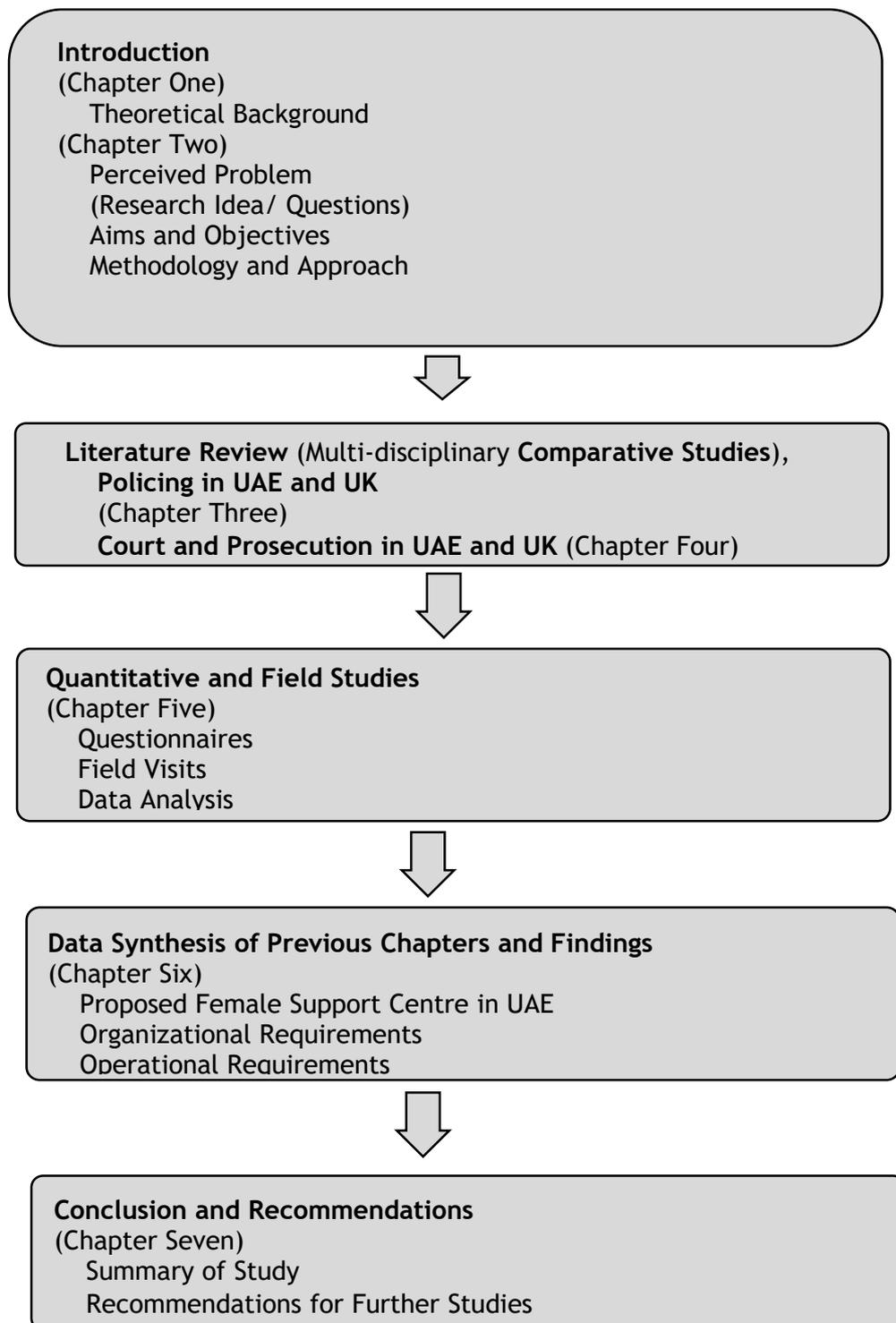
## **1.2 Purpose of Study**

The empirical value of this study will be emphasised through a comparative study of the UAE with the UK. With numerous difficulties in

finding other research papers or references in this field, this study became a challenge to collect information on processes and criminal cases in the UAE, therefore it focused on personal expertise of the author, questionnaires and field study. The focus was on the similarities and differences in the approach of the two countries' treatment of rape victims. In order to make this comparison, it will be important to highlight not only the areas of similarity, but also the key differences between the two systems. This paper will not assume that the one country will be equally appropriate for the other.

This comparative study was supported by field visits to organisations in the UK as part of government-to-government (G2G) cooperation, during which discussions with British experts took place to discuss the main idea of the subject and to collect information that would support the study. This study will serve as a comparative study between the UAE and the UK (England and Wales), supported by a focused questionnaire to formulate the findings and recommendations.

The primary research questions for this comparative study to examine the issues and make findings are listed below. As a result of these questions and their individual focus, this thesis was structured into six chapters, as shown in Figure 1.1 below.



*Figure 1.1: Thesis Structure*

While there is a strong link between the law and the investigative processes employed by the police (Abu Dhabi e-Government, 2014),

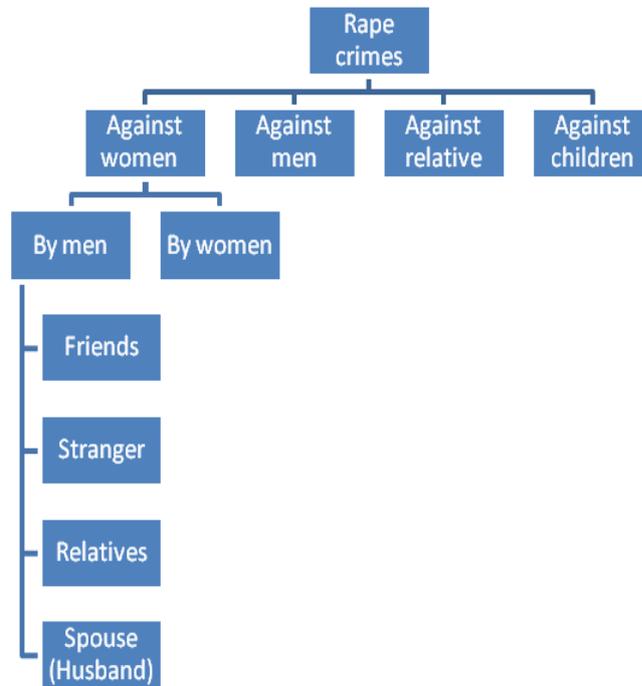
this research will focus specifically upon the area of policing and police investigation, as opposed to merely comparing the legislative provisions that exist in the two countries in question. The UK is considered a partner and example to many countries. This credibility and position of leadership is especially important when it comes to international cooperation on topics such as thought leadership, policy creation, and the detection and mitigation of crime (Abdulrhman, 2016). The UAE and UK are uniquely different in terms of their democratic practices and the inclusion of religion within their laws and these notable distinctions in approach raise questions on whether similar results in policing and preventing rape can be achieved in both countries.

The effective reform of the UAE's policing and justice systems requires the identification and adoption of systems which are already proven to be successful elsewhere (Muncie, 2016), albeit with a level of adaption to suit the cultural environment of the UAE. The successful adaption and adoption of practices and improvements is dependent on the country's foundational cultural and societal norms (Muncie, 2016).

The British model in the UAE may require creative implementation. While the UAE has tried to foster an image of a modern, forward thinking society, it is still relatively traditional in many regards. For example, in the UAE it is considered illegal for men and women to cohabit before marriage (Maitner & Henry, 2018). Conversely, in the UK, intimate relationships between males and females of consenting age are permitted. UAE law makes no such provisions and considers it a crime of adultery even where it is done by mutual consent, unless the couple can provide evidence of a commitment to marry (Al Serkal & et. al, 2014).

Rape can occur in multiple ways and, traditionally, rape is thought of as a man violating a woman. However, women can perpetrate rape and can be accessories to rape. With this understanding, rape is a crime that is perpetrated by both genders in both the UK and the UAE. Since rape is

committed against women at a much higher rate (Spoo & et. al., 2018), this study, will focus on rape crimes with women victims. Figure 1.2 presents a breakdown of the structure of the basic idea of this research by presenting the focus on rape crime against women only by men.



*Figure 1.2: Rape Crime against Women Only By Men*

The UAE seeks to become a modern and forward-looking state. It has put in place a variety of measures aimed at empowering women (Allagui & Al-Najjar, 2018). It is a leader in the region in this respect and deserves praise. The UAE government understands that rape is a traumatic experience and that the victim can sustain severe psychological and physical symptoms that can impede their ability to re-enter society (Elghossain & et. al, 2019). This is especially true in Middle Eastern societies where victims of such incidents are often isolated without proper support structures, leaving some victims feeling helpless (Gouda & Potrake, 2016).

In the UAE, there are four essential elements related to supporting female rape victims: policing; prosecution and courts; facilities; and victim support services. These elements are dealt with by specialised governmental ministries, notably the ministries of the interior, justice, health, social development, and happiness (Alhammadi, 2016).

The UK could be an example to the UAE on ways to police, investigate and prosecute rape crimes. The UK has progressive policies in place that demonstrate the seriousness in which they view the crime of rape (Waterhouse, Reynolds & Egan, 2015). Despite the serious policies in place, the UK still has a problem because it has historical low conviction rates for rape (Blake, 2010). The Stern Review identified several issues that the UK could better address within its legal system (Government Equalities Office, 2010). Additionally, the report identified positive attributes of the UK System. Some of the notable achievements in the combatting of rape crimes in the UK were the role of the Independent Sexual Violence Office and Rape Crisis Centres that were established to ensure rape victims received adequate care (Government Equalities Office, 2010). The nascent victim-centric approach within the UK is an ideal model for the UAE to emulate. Although there are some issues in the UK system, this comparative study will still have utility for the UAE because it will demonstrate the successes of the UK system and provide opportunities for the UAE to learn from the failures of the UK system and to develop other processes so that the UAE does not have the same issues.

### **1.3 Bibliography and Nature of Study**

As a serving police officer in the UAE, this study has a personal nature. With approx. 27 year of experience, starting as trainee detective and serving many years as a criminal investigation officer until the time this study is completed, reaching the rank of Colonel. Faced by many challenges related to crimes against women in general, and rape cases

in specific, led me to the subject of this study, hoping to improve the legal and policing system in the UAE.

The first-hand accounts of the legal system in the UAE and the way in which rape victims are treated made it clear that this was a topic that was suitable for more studies and data. There is limited information on the treatment of rape victims in the UAE because of the way in which the crime is viewed. Modesty is highly valued in the UAE and can lead to rape victims or accusations being handled in a brusque and cavalier manner. This type of treatment of rape cases means that data on rape accusations and convictions do not exist. This is not the case in more modern countries that recognise rape is a crime and tracks statistics regarding rape allegations.

#### **1.4 Goal of Study**

The goal of this research study is to educate students at universities and colleges in the UAE, and across the Middle East, on the way in which other progressive countries treat crimes and to contrast those practices against countries that have legal systems failing to provide effective support for women rape victims. Women are failed by the system and society at large not only when they are raped, but also often during investigations undertaken by the police, court proceedings, and into after-care once a given case has been resolved.

Based on this research and comparison among the various laws and procedures relating to rape against women in both the UAE and the UK, it is apparent that both countries have differing laws and policing practices that impact the policing, investigations, prosecution, and court proceedings that will be addressed in details in the next chapters.

Chapter 2 addresses the methods, the best practices, features and resource mechanisms that are best suited for a female support centre in

the UAE. Chapter 2 will analyse surveys of rape crime and rape support experts in the UK and UAE and the opinions and beliefs on the features that would best suit the UAE in terms of an FSC. In addition, on-site visits to rape support centres based on observations and intakes will be analysed to determine the structure and organization of an optimal FSC in the UAE.

Chapter 3 begins the comparative analysis between the UK and UAE in terms of policing rape. This chapter analyses the processes and procedures each of the policing entities undertake to investigate and process rape crimes. Specifically, rape victimization statistics, the law enforcement structures, and the risk factors within each societal framework are analysed. Finally, case studies of the most prominent and modern rape support and crisis centres will be examined. This analysis and data collection will support Chapter 4 and the next phase of the comparative analysis within this dissertation.

Chapter 4 analyses the courts and prosecution procedures and established protocols for managing and adjudicating rape crimes within the UK and UAE. This chapter will delve into the specific types of courts and prosecution teams established within each country along with how each country's processes handle the cases of rape. Most vital to the research is the analysis of the types of victim support the courts and prosecution of each country offer and uphold. This data, along with that of Chapter 3, will be the basis and foundation for Chapter 5 which will analyse the data statistically.

Chapter 5 takes the aforementioned survey and site visit observation data and statistically organizes and analyses it to determine significant themes and recommendations for the proposed FSC in the UAE. With the backdrop of the comparative analysis information on the policing; courts and prosecution between the UK and UAE; the statistically

significant findings on the best practices, resources, actions and optimal structure and organization of the proposed FSC to better support female rape victims in the UAE.

Chapter 6 takes all of the data and analysis from Chapters 3, 4 and 5 and constructs the proposed functions, roles, and established structure of an FSC in the UAE. The recommendations for the proposed FSC will include the surveyed expert beliefs and opinions on the specific types of actions, resources, procedures and organizational hierarchy the FSC would be best served to include. Ranging from the initial response and care of a rape victim, to enhanced policing investigations, evidence collection, training, prosecution teams and court procedures; the FSC would be the focal point for all female victims' cases from beginning to end.

Chapter 7 will constitute the concluding summary on the data, information and research included in the dissertation. This chapter will serve to illustrate how the dissertation addressed all research questions and goals in filling the gap of how the UAE can offer better support to female rape victims and how it can best support the creation of a unique FSC in that country to aid in accomplishing that goal.

## CHAPTER 2: METHODS

(Page left blank intentionally)

## 2.1 Research questions

There is an apparent gap in research on the overarching problem concerning how female rape victims can be more supported in the UAE. The aim of the thesis is to address that gap and to suggest better ways to encourage more women to come forward. This will assist the prevention, policing, criminal justice, and support of female rape victims. This will be addressed by answering the following research questions, setting the framework for the subsequent exploration of the research subject:

1. **How does the issue of rape in the UAE compare to that in the UK, and how does it relate to culture in each region?**

Chapter 3 analyses will offer some insight and data on better management and mitigation on the issue of rape in the UAE by comparing the issue between both regions. Examining and analysing the successes and failures within this comparison will help answer the main research problem of better supporting female victims of rape.

2. **How can the investigative process on rape cases for women be improved in the UAE?** Within Chapter 3, an examination of the investigative procedures between both regions will illustrate the best practices which may improve the lengthy and often cumbersome investigation of rape in the UAE.

3. **Can court procedures used in concert with police investigations in the UAE be improved?** Chapter 4 compares both countries' approach to the court system's handling of the case procedures and its collaboration with the police investigations, there may be vital improvements to help alleviate the stress on the system and the anxiety of victims to encourage them to come forward.

4. **Can rape prevention against women, the discovery of the crime, as well as mitigating support resources, be improved through the comparison of the UAE and the UK?**

The analysis within Chapter 5 will offer better procedures to prevent the crime of rape against women and, in cases of rape, the study will offer ways to support victims through rehab support centres for rape victims.

This study actively discusses the crime of rape against women in the UAE. The goal is to fill a gap in research on this issue. Within this comparative study of the UAE and the UK, the most relevant material possible was examined and analysed to present the most accurate view of the issues surrounding women raped in the UAE. This study is guided by a rigid set of research objectives while also answering the research questions. Doing so, will hopefully provide some findings from each research question which will form the basis of useful recommendations that could to be incorporated into future practices of preventing, investigating, policing, adjudicating and supporting rape of women in the UAE.

## **2.2 Research approach**

At a doctrinal level, the rules and principles that make up such crimes, along with the laws and procedures that the police must follow in such cases, will be reviewed. This in-depth analysis will enable comparisons between the treatment of rape in the UAE and in the UK. A descriptive analytical methodology will be used and this analysis will discuss and identify the best legally recognised means and methods for reducing and preventing rape and rehabilitating rape victims.

## 2.3 Theoretical framework

Violence against women, including rape, has been researched and analysed with various criminological theories, including feminist, social control, and deterrence theories. One of the foundational theories related to violence against women is based in feminist theory. Its development and use in studies provides additional understanding, identification, and support of victims specific to gender (Bernard et al., 2010). Within this comparative study of the UAE and the UK, the focus on supporting and empowering women with improved resources and support aligns with the feminist theory's underpinning (Abraham & Tastsoglou, 2016). Violence against women is interpreted as a product of commonly held views on gender roles along with the power and control of the male over the female within the feminist theory (Bernard, 2010). A strong correlation between gender and crime based in cultural differences between men and women placing more emphasis and power with men over women, particularly in relationships and economic dynamics (Gouda & Potrake, 2016).

A foundational section of this study centres on the investigative, policing, adjudication, and punishment processes within each country. Further, the aspects of accountability, efficiency, and follow-up are also critical steps. All of these areas have a basis in the deterrence theory. Deterrence theory as postulated by McLaughlin and Muncie (2013) indicated that lax and lenient law enforcement or criminal justice response leads to increased crime. Aaltonen et al. (2014) supported this theory by indicating criminal justice reforms increasing prosecution of violence against women resulted in higher numbers of police investigations. This deterrence theory incorporating improved and advanced law enforcement and court procedures and policies that adjudicate cases rape cases swiftly and effectively to mitigate victimisation rates (Cissner et al., 2015). Deterrence through the police investigation processes and the court system, to include monitoring,

reduced violent crimes such as rape (Exum et al., 2014; Scott et al., 2015). Research based within this theory demonstrated that changes in policy towards more focus and specialisation on female victims of rape reflect this theoretical strategy and framework, and resulted in more arrests (Exum et al., 2014). Deterrence theory applied to violent crimes such as rape and has empirical support, especially in the case of increased intervention policies, interagency collaboration, and community involved responses (Bugeja et al., 2013; Goralski, 2013).

Elements of the social control theory support a comparative style research study to pinpoint improvements and advances in policies related to violent crimes against females, such as rape. The inclusion and advancement of resources, accountability, interagency collaboration, and community level resources adds to the social control of violent crimes against women, including prevention and intervention. Empirical findings related to the use of the social control theory in combatting violent crimes, such as rape, were more effective than just deterrence alone (Abraham & Tastsoglou, 2016; Myhill & Johnson, 2016).

## **2.4 Data sources**

The subject matter under evaluation necessitates a review of primary materials of both relevant statutes and legal provisions that seek to provide a background on the history of UAE's legal system recognising rape against women in comparison with the positions in the UK. A plethora of governmental reports were also consulted concerning the protection of women victims in the United Kingdom.

In addition to the primary sources, this study consulted secondary sources produced by other academics in published studies. These findings were cross-referenced to form views on the relationship that prevails between the law of the UAE and the way in which rape is

currently dealt with and whether UK principles, laws and practices would be helpful to better deal with rape.

This study relied on the highest standards for sources references within the paper. Specifically, the sources were academically robust and reputable. Newspapers used within this study were used to augment other resources in scholarly journals or academic texts. Electronic databases were used to collect sources of information. The database searches consisted of search terms for both the UAE and the UK in the policing, prosecution, and court systems. The methods, resources, policies and procedures were searched within each country to align a point-for-point comparative analysis. This approach was duplicated in the search terms for the types of rape crisis and rape support centres in each country along with the factors that impact rape occurrences, prevention and mitigation.

## **2.5 Observations and Interviews**

The research question concerning whether rape prevention against women, the discovery of the crime, as well as mitigating support resources, be improved through the comparison of the UAE and the UK? This will be addressed by using data collected and analysed from two different sources: questionnaires responses from the UAE and the UK and field visits by the researcher to specialised organisations in the UK and the UAE, as presented in Chapter 5, Section One and Section Two. Findings from the questionnaire study and the field study are based on the theoretical background presented in Chapter 2 as well as the comparative analyses of policing, prosecution, and courts in Chapter 3 and Chapter 4. Chapter 5, provide the insights required to identify the data, information, and findings that will establish what the UAE needs to establish Female Support Centre (FSC). These results form the basis to develop the organisational structure of FSC as a case study, which will be presented in Chapter 6

Regarding the research question “Should a female support centre be established in the UAE?”, which explores best practices with respect to the most effective methods to tend to rape victims, insights from police and legal experts from both the UAE and the UK were collected through this statistical data collection exercise. The questionnaire reached 46 respondents from the UAE and 58 respondents from the UK.

The questionnaire was developed and composed of 40 questions for the UK participants and 30 questions for the UAE participants, as shown in Appendix (B), and participants were informed of the scope of the study and asked to give their consent to their responses being incorporated into the research in an anonymised manner. The additional questions posed for UK participants focused on their experience in having crisis centres. The UAE respondents were not asked questions related to crisis centres since they currently do not exist, and this explains the difference in the number of questions.

The questionnaire that was distributed to the participants was in English. All questionnaires were distributed online via an online survey service, SurveyMonkey. Questionnaires were used for this study because it provides a useful way to collect a wide range of information that can then easily be analysed and summarised (Van Gelder et al., 2010).

Both the UAE and UK questionnaires had two main parts. The first addressed aspects of strategy formulation. For instance, questions revolved around whether female support centres should carry out awareness campaigns, community engagement efforts, and social inclusion promotion. The second part of the survey then focused on a comprehensive accounting of the various services that can be provided to rape victims. While the first part of the questionnaire established the general approach that is to be taken by a female support centre, the second part explores the more detailed aspects of its function. No translation was given for those from UAE because, given their credentials, participants require good proficiency in the English

language. The majority of the answers required a response to be submitted on a five-point Likert scale ranging from strongly disagree to strongly agree, which was then scored from one to five, respectively to assist in the analysis of the responses.

## **2.6 Selection of participants (sampling decision)**

Participants were selected using convenience sampling. Note that while convenience sampling does introduce some degree of bias given that it does not utilise randomisation, it was decided that this was the best approach for the study as it allowed for a targeted collection of information from individuals that were known to be knowledgeable in the field (Farrokhi & Mahmoudi-Hamidabad, 2012).

Participants from the UK either worked as part of the police force, at a rape crisis centre, or at a safe haven. Those from the UAE were either part of the Abu Dhabi police or the Ewa'a (Shelters for Women and Children, explored in Chapter 3), an organisation under the UAE Red Crescent Society which provides assistance to victims of trafficking and sexual abuse.

## **2.7 Data analysis and interpretation**

The analysis of the questionnaire results first and foremost provides a descriptive view on opinions of strategies, resources, and actions taken to improve the issue of rape against women. This overview among the experts in the field was grounded in a foundation of means and standard deviations to determine the level of recommendations for the UAE. Each section of the survey was detailed and analysed utilising these levels of central tendency. More specifically the areas of the questionnaire most vital to guiding future changes and advancements in the support of female rape victims included: (1) whether female support centres should pursue efforts to build relationships with the community as a way of

promoting awareness; (2) whether social inclusion should be set as the primary goal of these support centres; and (3) whether they believed that women should form the majority in the strategic planning group for the female support centre.

This utilisation of independent samples *t*-test was primarily used to determine if there was a statistically significant difference in the answers of the two sets of respondents. All assessments of statistical significance were done at a significance level of 0.05. The use of the independent samples *t*-test was motivated by the fact that the comparison is across two ordinal variables collected from two unrelated groups (Sayer, 2010). By testing the differences between the means of the two groups surveyed, any significant difference among the variables would indicate a greater than chance probability of occurrence (statisticshowto.com, 2017). The independent *t*-test allowed the most salient recommendations and improvements to be highlighted.

## **2.8 Ethics**

The identities of all participants were completely anonymous and identity filters were used through the surveymonkey.com sites. Further, any personally identifiable information obtained through any exchange of information was maintained in a secure password protected electronic file system. All participants were asked to provide their informed consent before proceeding. These measures ensure no harm comes to any participant. Otherwise, the completion of the survey itself posed to harm to the participants.

# **CHAPTER 3: POLICING OF RAPE CRIMES AGAINST WOMEN IN THE UK AND UAE**

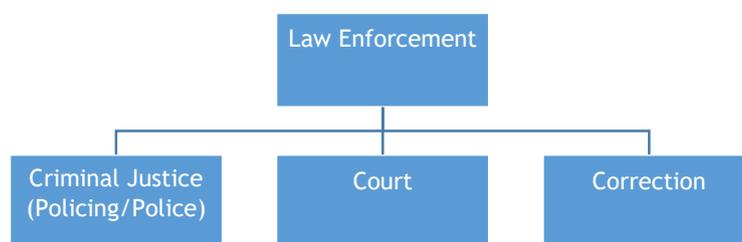
(Page left blank intentionally)

### 3.1 Introduction

The purpose of the following chapter is to present a comparison between the UK and the UAE policing/police investigation process used when dealing with rape cases. In order to successfully compare the two systems, it is firstly important to identify possible areas of commonality.

Broadly speaking, both countries follow the model of law enforcement as set out in Figure 3.1. Law enforcement is made up of three basic elements, with policing being just one.

**Figure 3.1: Elements of Law Enforcement**



The relationship between the general activities law enforcement agencies is also where it is possible to draw commonalities between the UK and the UAE. The violent sexual nature of the crime and the trauma experienced by the victim, combined with issues of fear of the victims makes this a difficult issue to investigate and police (Koon-Magnin, 2015). These emotional factors, particularly when a partner, family member or acquaintance perpetrates the crime, can hinder the reporting of incidents as well as increase police's difficulty in investigating the crime because of lack of evidence and the victim's unwillingness to cooperate because of fear (Al Serkal & et. al., 2014).

Rape is a serious crime, and there is a growing body of literature exploring the different aspects of rape against women and best practices for the police investigation process. This chapter will focus on exploring

the police investigative practices in relation to rape crimes against women, detail the different steps in the investigation, and analyse the issues and problems that arise for police officers.

The low rate of reporting of rape makes it difficult to conduct research, especially when comparing the responses between two countries. Most data on rape crime is a gross under representation of the true extent of the problem (Choon, 2014). The sensitive and intimate nature of the crime influences the reporting of the crime and the amount of information that police will be able to obtain for a case (Stern, 2010).

The UK has more data on rape occurrences than the UAE. In terms of police recorded crime in 2008/2009 there were 51,488 sexual offences recorded (Roe et al., 2009). In 2008 and 2009 police reported crime of the most serious sexual assault, which encompasses rape, sexual assault and sexual activity with children revealed that 40,787 cases were reported to the police (Roe et al., 2009). Interestingly, these offences accounted for the largest majority (79%) of reported sexual offences (Roe et al., 2009). These statistics suggest the frequency of the crime. Although the CVS is generally considered the more accurate estimate of sexual crimes, it does not include the experiences of young people under the age of 16. This lack of information means the true extent of rape may not be known.

### **3.2 Women in the UAE**

During the last 20 years, there have been significant changes to the way in which women are perceived within the UAE in relation to employment, political representation, and legal rights. This change of attitude towards women can be traced as far back as 1987, when, at the opening of the Ninth Gulf Education & Training Exhibition held in the UAE, the Minister of Higher Education noted that there was a need for Emirate society to adapt and treat women as equals (Samier, 2015). UAE's willingness to provide women equal rights is not surprising when it is considered that

Article 14 of the UAE Constitution states “Equality, social justice, ensuring safety and security and equality of opportunity for all citizens shall be the pillars of the society” (UAE Constitution). Moreover, Article 20 of the constitution further states “Society shall esteem work as a cornerstone of its development” and “endeavour to ensure that employment is available for citizens and to train them so that they are prepared for it” (UAE Constitution).

Despite the UAE having constitutional pillars that recognised women as equals, private universities did not establish policies allowing women to attend until the 1990s (Samier, 2015). Eventually, these academic policies provided a broad range of courses and programs to both male and female citizens alike (Samier, 2015). As a result of these policies, female students in the UAE achieve better results in their studies at virtually every level (Samier, 2015).

The willingness for private universities to allow women in the UAE to attend university demonstrated the public’s willingness to ensure men and women were treated equally. In addition to the academic achievements for women, UAE women have been able to advantage of work opportunities and provide economic impact (Sumpf, Araji & Crompton, 2016). The attainment of educational degrees provides an opportunity for women in the UAE to participate in a multitude of workforce occupations, including the civil service, education, administration of justice, engineering, business administration, media, and the military (Sumpf, Araji & Crompton, 2016).

Despite the fact that women have been welcomed within the UAE workforce, there are cases of women obtaining educational qualifications and not being able to find work (Samier, 2015). Additionally, it is common for women in the UAE to cease working once they marry and become mothers (Sumpf, Araji & Crompton, 2016).

While many women in the UAE still subscribe to the traditional notions about a woman's place in society, the UAE's willingness to encourage women to participate in the workforce was successful and improved the lives of many women (Sumpf, Araji & Crompton, 2016). The elevation of women in the UAE and the willingness to treat them as equals is critical to this study because it will help illustrate the areas in which the UAE could perform better in policing and investigating rape crimes. Women's equal participation with the public and private sectors supports the notion that rape crimes against women should be seriously investigated and prosecuted. The inclusion of women as equals in society also promotes the understanding that there should be measures in place to assist women who are victims of domestic violence, family neglect, or instances of abuse such as rape (Osman & et al, 2014).

### **3.3 Rape Crimes in the UAE**

The criminal offence of rape is defined as the complete sexual contact by force between a man and a woman without her valid consent (Federal Penal Code of the UAE, as amended, Article 354). Under UAE law, the crime of rape is punishable by death under the penal code and attempting to commit the offence is punishable by life imprisonment (Federal Penal Code of the UAE, as amended, Article 355). The penal code also recognises "Without prejudice to the previous two articles, the penalty for the crime of indecent assault is satisfied with imprisonment for a period no less than one year, but if the female is under the age of fourteen years or if the crime is under duress, the penalty shall be temporary imprisonment (Federal Penal Code of the UAE, as amended, Article 356).

Rape is a more complex issue in Islamic countries, where it is often bundled with the traditional concepts of honour and family ownership of women's bodies. In the UAE, rape crimes have been codified (Alhammadi, 2016). However, the dynamics between statutory law and Sharia complicate the way in which these cases are handled

(Alhammadi, 2016) There is a presumption against women's testimony and women are often not believed in the UAE (Al Serkal & et.al, 2014). Women may even be punished for their own victimisation when they are witnesses for crimes committed against them (Al Serkal & et.al, 2014).

The legal problem with the way that rape is defined and recognised in the courts or under the Federal Penal Code is that many rape allegations within the UAE are not decided from a legal statutory perspective (Alhammadi, 2016). In addition to the way in which rape and physical attacks against women are punished in the UAE, the crime of adultery can be overruled by law if the man proposes to marry the woman in front of a judge and she agrees (Federal Penal Code of the UAE, as amended, Article 338).

The way in which adultery is charged and punished within the UAE is important within the context of this study because it further demonstrates that the UAE relies on regressive ideologies regarding attacks against women. The laws that can be implicated in rape cases illustrates that equality has not fully occurred for women in the UAE and that there is a double standard on men and women's sexual behaviour (Maitner & Henry, 2018). One of the reasons that these double standards exist is that the UAE is a country that adheres to Islamic traditions and incorporates some of those principles within their laws- especially when dealing with crimes perpetrated against women (Alhammadi, 2016). The fact that there is a disconnect in the political objectives for the country and legal code is that the UAE Federal Penal Code does not replace the legal system of each individual Emirate, Dubai, Abu Dhabi, Ras al-Khaimah, Umm Al-Quwain, Ajman, Fujairah and Sharjah, unless it is contrary to the federal law (Alhammadi, 2016). The possibility of dual legal systems within the individual Emirate means that the remit of the Sharia remains in place. As a result, someone could be charged on the basis of both the federal penal code and a more local (Emirate) penal code (Alhammadi, 2016). Another layer to this problem is that the UAE

government interprets the Federal Penal Code of the UAE (as amended) and other laws through the prism of Islamic traditions (Alhammedi, 2016). Therefore, the way that crime is recognised under Sharia is closely linked to the interests of Islamic traditions (i.e. regarding saving the self, money, birth control, and the religion itself amongst other issues).

A woman should expect to be able to report a rape to the police anywhere in the world, including the UAE, and to have them to investigate the charge thoroughly (Khalife, 2010). In many parts of the world, the expected response occurs- even when the police are not always as sensitive or responsive. The problem for those who are living in the UAE, as well as many other countries within the Middle East, is the law is not clear on what women should do if they are sexually assaulted, abused, or raped (Simons, 2016). In far too many cases, officials either do not take women seriously, or the women may even be charged with crimes themselves (Simons, 2016).

### **3.4 Islam and Legal Standards**

The UAE's relies on Sharia principles in addition to its Criminal procedures law, Constitution and penal code. The use of these laws results in inconsistencies and a lack of uniformity with respect to punishments for rape crimes (Alhammedi, 2016). The lack of consistency in the principles under the different laws often results in a judge using their discretion (Alhammedi, 2016).

There are four schools of thought on Sharia in the UAE (Alhammedi, 2016). These schools of thought are Hanafi, Hanabali, Maliki and Shafi (Alhammedi, 2016). Each of these Islamic legal schools has different interpretations and legal requirement (Alhammedi, 2016). The ambiguities between these legal schools often result in confusion amongst judicial decisions (Alhammedi, 2016). The UAE's failure to select a mandatory Islamic legal school that should apply to situations

contributes to the ambiguity problem in UAE's legal system (Alhammedi, 2016).

The UAE has a mixed method legal system that allows judge to apply with the Penal Code, Criminal Procedure Law and Sharia (Alhammedi, 2016). This can be problematic because judges are often allowed the discretion to choose one legal school of thought over another (Alhammedi, 2016). The UAE allows this mixed method because it is their belief that the Sharia does not conflict with other legal principles (Alhammedi, 2016).

Another issue that arises with the incorporation of Islam and Sharia into the legal system is the delegitimization of women. Although there are multiple legal schools applied to Sharia in the UAE, all of these legal schools do not allow women as witnesses in crimes (Alhammedi, 2016). Generally, witnesses under Sharia must be Muslim males that have a good reputation and are of sound mind (Alhammedi, 2016). For the most part, Islamic criminal law requires witnesses to prove crimes (Alhammedi, 2016). Sharia witness standards can pose an issue in investigating and enforcing a rape case because a woman is usually the prime witness. In instances of rape, if a judge chooses to apply certain Sharia principles in deciding the case the woman victim's claims may be disregarded and her perpetrator may go unpunished.

UAE courts are implementing two criminal systems and the method of proof does usually does not fall solely within one system (Alhammedi, 2016). The fact that UAE courts must apply Sharia based on the Constitution and also implement Criminal Procedure Law and the Penal Code means that UAE judges have wide latitude in choosing how to disposition a case (Alhammedi, 2016). This discretion will result in inconsistency on cases involving women rape victims and will likely influence the willingness of women to report sexual crimes in the UAE.

Another factor for the use of Sharia in rape and sexual assault cases is the purported moral perspective that is allegedly taken in these cases. It is common in the Middle East cases for rape or sexual assault victims to be charged with adultery (Glaze, 2018). Sharia favours men in most legal and social settings and discounts women testimony (Glaze, 2018). These types of social constraints masquerading as legal constraints increases the chance that a women will be criminally charged for adultery is she reports rape (Glaze, 2018). Under Sharia legal systems, women that are victims of rape and that choose to pursue charges against their perpetrator will end up being charged with adultery or fornication (Glaze, 2018). Sharia establishes a high bar for a rape conviction and, in many cases; women are socially and, even, legally encourage not to pursue charges against their offender (Glaze, 2018). It is not uncommon in countries that rely on Sharia to have a judge suggest to the victim of rape that she marry her offender (Glaze, 2018).

The UAE is arguably stuck between the homogenising modernity offered by globalisation, and Islamic practices and laws rooted in tradition. For all of its desire to be seen as a modern society, the UAE still adheres to a strict code of law and order. This tension is perhaps most noticeable in how rape is dealt with.

Islamic countries (as a collective) have been recognised as embodying various male-controlled structures whereby the woman's position within and duties towards their families take precedence over their rights as human beings (Glaze, 2018). It has been argued that many who have pressed for the greater empowerment of women do so either with or without a full understanding of the conflicts between the historical and contemporary status of women in Islamic states like the UAE and the goals of empowerment. This understanding is further emphasised by the fact that it is possible to track a great many changes that have arisen in the direction of empowerment, but not truly attained because of the failure to influence society changing their behaviour towards women

(Maitner & Henry, 2018). The lack of changed behaviour is likely attributable to women's disproportionate lack of political power and their marginalised status within the UAE.

While women experience marginalization within the country, the UAE surpassed many other countries within the region to empower women (Samier, 2015). The UAE Constitution states that “equality, social justice, ensuring safety and security and equality of opportunity for all citizens shall be the pillars of the Society” (UAE Constitution, Article 14). However, there is the notion of the patriarchal bargain that must be considered when looking at the role of women in the UAE. There is a theory that during the time that the UAE was modernising and attempting to accept more secular principles, elite women struck a deal with the government to gain further access to educational institutions (Maitner and Henry, 2018). This theory alleges that women were willing to accept continued patriarchal structures of state and society as long as they were provided educational access and career opportunities (Samier, 2015). These women benefited from state actions involving movement toward women's empowerment that challenged patriarchal authority although not as strongly as they might have (Samier, 2015). As a result, such women have played a leading role in state organisations and non-governmental organisations (NGOs) that claimed the improvement of women's status as their key goal (Juntunen, 2011). But very little has been introduced that would severely challenge or question the prevailing conception of gender roles in the years since independence from colonial oversight along with the policies developed around it (Maitner and Henry, 2018).

There has also been a great deal of academic attention on the interaction between the Islamic revival and ideas concerning gender. This thesis would suggest that there is a need to understand that this area of inquiry, as well as the more purely social science-oriented examinations of economic change and women's status, has not always recognised the

state as a significant actor (Gouda & Potrake, 2016). At the same time, it is also possible to differentiate between Islamist women who espouse many feminist ideals of empowerment although they may eschew others. Few Arab states have ignored Islamist trends and it has resulted in the entanglement women's empowerment goals and fears of Western ideologies along with the apparent perception that women's empowerment is merely a Western target with no real weight or significance in Islamic states like the UAE (Gouda & Potrake, 2016).

The influence of Sharia and the lack of genuine power for women in the UAE make them hesitant to report rapes or sexual assaults. A survey in the UAE revealed that many women would not report cases of rape perpetrated against them because of the impact it would have upon their own reputation along with that of their families where the law in this regard is strictly interpreted (Abdullah, 2010). The legal principles in play at the UAE also affects the willingness of Arab women to report cases of rape or sexual assaults by relatives because of fear that it would affect family honour — although some women also based their concern on physical threats (Al Serkal & et.al, 2014). As a result, the Dubai government agreed to adopt and implement legislation to end violence against women and to work actively to ratify all international agreements in this regard, whilst the police have looked to provide shelters, and other services for girls and women who were victims of rape, assault or trafficking and also looked to assist social organisations with making substantial efforts to educate their society about women's rights (Abdullah, 2010).

### **3.5 Rape Crimes in the UK**

Rape has long been considered to be a criminal offence under English common law. The case of *R v. R* is a preeminent example of this principle. It was held in the case of *R v. R* that the concept of 'unlawful' under section 2(1) of the CAA 1968 did not serve to exclude marital rape (*R v. R*, 1991, ALL ER 481). In this case the couple involved had married

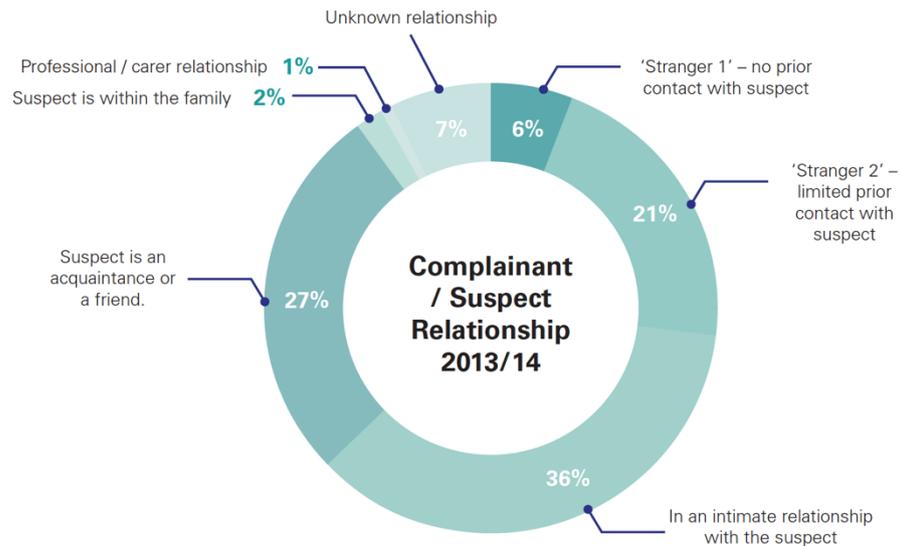
in August 1984 and separated in October 1989 when the wife left their home with their child and went to her parents' house (*R v. R*, 1991, ALL ER 481). Two days later, the husband called and told the wife he was going to seek a divorce (*R v. R*, 1991, ALL ER 481). A few weeks later, the husband broke into the home of his wife's parents and either forced or attempted to force his wife to have sex (*R v. R*, 1991, ALL ER 481). As a result, the question before the court was whether the husband's actions fell within the purview of the definition of 'unlawful sexual intercourse' (*R v. R*, 1991, ALL ER 481 and Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976, Fus, 2006). Naturally, the defence rested upon Sir Matthew Hale's now infamous assertion it is impossible for a man to rape his wife, he did so without citing any supporting authority — although his contention eventually became the common law of England (Anderson, 1998) so the husband's conduct, therefore, could not be considered to be unlawful (*R v. R*, 1991, ALL ER 481).

Justice Owen rejected Sir Matthew Hale's statement in this case as being made “at a time when marriage was indissoluble” (*R v. R*, 1991, ALL ER 481). Then, after distinguishing each prior case, Justice Owen recognised the husband in this case could be charged with rape and dismissed Hale's notorious statement on the basis of the amount of violence the husband used rather than a general distaste for marital exemption (*R v. R*, 1991, ALL ER 481). In fact, Justice Owen seems to have agreed with the notion of a wife's implied consent to sexual intercourse in this case with her husband because it was “hard ... to believe that it ever was common law that a husband was in effect entitled to beat his wife into submission to sexual intercourse” (*R v. R*, 1991, ALL ER 481). Therefore, the decision in *R v. R* was considered to be a significant move forwards in the development of the law because, regardless of as to whether the man and the woman involved with an event tantamount to rape were strangers, friends, family or in a formal or informal relationship the attack would still amount to a potential criminal

offence to be investigated. *R v. R* is a seminal case for rapes because it is the first case that noted an attack on a woman could exist within any number of situations.

The punishment for rape in the UK was the death penalty under section 16 of the Offences against the Person Act 1828 until it was abolished by section 3 of the Substitution of Punishments for Death Act 1841. The progression of punishment for rape in the UK changed substantially over time. In addition to these changes, the definition of rape also changed substantially. Under the Sexual Offences Act, rape occurs when someone “(1)...commits an offence if - (a) he intentionally penetrates the vagina, anus or mouth of another person (B) with his penis, (b) B does not consent to the penetration, and (c) A does not reasonably believe that B consents”. At the same time, however, it needs to be recognised that as to “(2) Whether a belief is reasonable is to be determined having regard to all the circumstances, including any steps A has taken to ascertain whether B consents” and that “(4) A person guilty of an offence under this section is liable, on conviction on indictment, to imprisonment for life”. The Sexual Offences Act states the punishment for someone guilty of an attempt to commit rape was liable to imprisonment for no more than seven years.

The UK has many policies to combat rape. These policies may be need to be further strengthened because, since 2005, the number of rapes and penetrative offenses reported to the Metropolitan police has exponentially increased (Angiolini, 2015). In 2005 and 2006, 2,042 rape allegations were reported to the Metropolitan police (Angiolini, 2015). In 2014, 5,577 rape allegations were reported to the Metropolitan police for an increase of 173% (Angiolini, 2015). A breakdown of the types of rape allegations reported to the Metropolitan police in 2014 is demonstrated below.



This increase in rape allegations has alarmed the public and the police. Some members of the public believe that these crimes can be avoided, if women are more vigilant in protecting themselves and avoiding precarious situations. These statistics are further validated based on a random survey conducted by Opinion Matters. This survey included a random sample of 1061 people in London aged 18 to 50 online made up of 349 men, 712 women, 213 people aged 18 to 24, 386 aged 25 to 34 and 462 aged 35 to 50 as well as 922 heterosexual, 71 homosexual, 52 bisexual, and 16 asexual respondents (Opinion Matters, 2010). The survey determined that in the case of sexual assault or rape 1 in 25 Londoners would do nothing and keep a sexual assault or rape to themselves, whilst few would call a helpline (15%) or go to a doctor (38%) (Opinion Matters, 2010). Almost two thirds would not even tell their partner (62%) (Opinion Matters, 2010).

The cone of silence around rape illustrated by the survey above demonstrates the reason that rape must be directly confronted. The survey illustrated societal perceptions regarding rape and perpetuated the idea that women can be blamed for their assault (Williams, 2010).

Society needs to better understand rape to dispense the notion that women should constantly be on guard to minimise their chance of attack (Williams, 2010). For example, women are now all too well aware of the fact that they should not walk home alone at night, nor allow strangers to buy them drinks (Williams, 2010). These examples of vigilance to avoid rape do not consider the fact that most rapes are perpetrated by someone that the victim knows (Williams, 2010). To truly address the issues with rape, holistic approaches must be implemented to change the perception of rape and the way in which to manage the problem.

### **3.6 The Risk Factors of Rape**

One of the main risk factors in rape is the age. The CVS found that women aged between 16 and 19 were most likely to experience rape (Roe et al., 2009). This age group is also the most likely to report incidents of rape to the police (Roe et al., 2009). The perpetrators of rape are equally likely to be from this age group (Roe et al., 2009).

Socio-economic factors were also a risk factor. Women from households with incomes of less than £10,000 a year were at a far greater risk of rape and three times more likely to experience rape when compared to women from households with annual incomes of £20,000 (Waterhouse, Reynolds & Egan, 2016). Lower socio-economic status was also found to be a risk factor for victimisation in other violent crimes (Simons, 2016).

In terms of general sexual assault, societal norms such as dating and alcohol were related to sexual assault (Cowley, 2019). A further risk factor, which has raised controversial debate, is the use of alcohol before the offence (Sorial & Poltera, 2015). Many studies have found that the general public hold the perception that victims should hold responsibility for the attack if they accepted a drink or were drunk at the time of their attack (The Havens, 2010). Several risk factors may occur following a rape, which includes depression, alcohol abuse and injury from the rape (Gavrieliades, 2017). This further highlights the importance of studying

the criminal justice response to rape as it has lasting repercussions for the victim, not only in terms of trauma, but depression and increases the likelihood of future problematic behaviour as a coping mechanism.

The perpetrators of rape have been found to be most commonly men that are known to the victims (Spoo & et. al., 2018). Rape by strangers was is a small minority of rape cases (Spoo & et. al., 2018). Women currently in a relationship are raped by their partner (Al Serkal & et. al., 2014). This highlights that the domestic environment is perhaps the greatest risk for women in terms of rape and it is the privacy of this environment that adds to the difficulty in reporting the crime and police investigating the crime (Al Serkal & et. al., 2014). In terms of a comparison, the UAE does not recognise marital rape as a crime, which is a significant difference with the UK (UNICEF, 2011).

The motives for rape are far-ranging. From a sociological perspective, issues of power and dominance have been raised as the motives for rape (Javaid, 2018). Another motive of rape could be punishment. Some men use rape as a means of punishment (Javaid, 2018). Regardless of the motive for rape, there must be more done to decrease the rate of rapes in the UAE and the UK.

Attrition rates in rape crimes have been found to be high in the UK. The high proportion of unreported and uninvestigated rape cases and the difficulties in gaining a conviction add increased levels of rape (Hohl & Stanko, 2015). Other studies have suggested that the main points of attrition are, at the point of crime the offence, between the crime and charging the offender and between charging and prosecution (Hohl & Stanko, 2015). This would suggest that that rape cases are lost at several points in the investigation process.

A small number of studies have looked at how attrition can be managed and reduced at each of these stages. It is important to look at the factors that lead to these cases being dropped. The majority are lost due to the

lack of identifiable evidence and information that a crime actually occurred (Hohl & Stanko, 2015). This may have to do with the delay in bringing the case to police attention, and difficulties in gathering forensic evidence (Hohl & Stanko, 2015). There is growing discussion around the rape victims' responsibility in bringing offences to the knowledge of the police. Police officers often need to pay particular attention to the collection of evidence and information necessary to demonstrate that a crime has occurred as this creates the greatest loss in the prosecution of rape cases (Page & et. al., 2019).

### **3.7 Women's Support Specialised Centres in the UK and UAE**

There are centres that support sexual assaults and rap which have total independence from the government and most of its employees are volunteers. There are also two centres in the UAE which have a total dependency on the support of UAE Government and all their employees are considered to be government employees. These centres in both countries are tailored to support women.

In England and Wales, the Rape Crisis Centres (RCC), and the Sexual Assault Referral Centres (SARC) are established to support women through their recovery. In the UAE, the government funded rape centres consist of Shelters for Women and Children (EWAA), and Social Support Centres (SSC).

Women support centres are important in the UAE and the UK. Female victims of rape in the UAE often find it difficult to adapt back within society. This inability to adapt is especially prevalent in Middle Eastern societies, where victims of rape often find themselves isolated at the margins of society based on the cultural shame and dishonour associated with it (Amrani, 2010). This detrimental social impact can

sometimes result in suicide and other forms of self-abuse (Amrani, 2010).

Rape is an assault on the victim’s sexual freedom. The perpetrator forces the victim to act against her will. The consequences of rape will likely cause significant psychological damage for the victim (Human Rights Watch, 2014). An overarching premise with rape is that the social assumption of 'the female honour,' the traditional roles of a wife in marriage, and the necessity for women to remain virgins until marriage places even greater psychological strain on victims (Mahdavi, 2013).

The UAE is taking laudable steps to try and introduce the more victim-centric approach that is increasingly prevalent in the UK. Using the model of the UK’s Rape Crisis Centres (RCCs), the UAE is now looking to introduce similar support structures for victims. The following teams listed in this this table are considered the best found in the UK and the UAE to support rape victims. These individual teams will be further examined to identify the best practices and possible future recommendations for an overall strategy to support female rape victims in the UAE.

**Table 3.1: Significant Victim Support Teams in the UK and UAE**

<b>Victim Support in The UK</b>	<b>Victim Support in the UAE</b>
1. Merseyside Police force – The Unity Team	1. Social Support Centre at AD Police
2. Project Sapphire	
3. UK Rape Crisis Centres (RCC)	2. UAE Shelters for Women and Children (Ewa’a)
4. SOLAS Centre specialist sampling of the rape victim and the preparation of reports	3. Shelter for Victims of Human Trafficking in Abu Dhabi
5. Sexual Assault Referral Centres (SARC)	

### **3.8 UK Merseyside Police Force – The Unity Team**

Good practice examples will now be highlighted on ways to increase police involvement in rape cases and, innovative strategies regarding the case management and victim support. The Merseyside territorial police force was the first to launch a new investigation team focused especially on combating rape, called the Unity Team (Merseyside Police, n.d.). The overall aim of the team is to encourage more rape victims to step forward, as well as enhancing the prosecution process in cases of rape (Merseyside Police, n.d.). A unique feature of the Merseyside team is their joint working relationship with the CPS (Merseyside Police, n.d.). This collaboration is intended to provide faster response to investigation and outcomes of rape prosecution (Merseyside Police, n.d.). Furthermore, the team has also introduced new storage facilities for evidence, also maintaining a close relationship with rape support agencies to ensure that the emotional needs of victims are not overlooked (Merseyside Police, n.d.). By working closely with local authorities, the Unity Team helps to raise the public awareness regarding rape and other sexual offences.

### **3.9 UK Project Sapphire**

In London, the Metropolitan Police Service introduced Project Sapphire, a specialist team responsible for the investigation of rape and other types of sexual assaults. The Sapphire team belongs to the Met's SCD (Specialist Crime Directorate) which is responsible for the investigation of serious criminal offences. The Sapphire team consists of 400 dedicated members who are not only responsible for the investigation and processing of crime in every stage of the criminal justice system, but they provide support for victims as well (Metropolitan Police, n.d.). The Project Sapphire team is split into 18 teams across London: each sub-team is under the direction of a Detective Inspector and other experienced experts in sexual offence investigations. Like the Unity

Team, Sapphire also operates 24 hours a day with the aim of providing rapid response to victims (Metropolitan Police, n.d.). The Sapphire team has set up key targets regarding the assistance of rape victims (Metropolitan Police, n.d.). Their aim is to ensure that a special trained investigator in sexual offences is with the victim within one hour of the crime being reported (Metropolitan Police, n.d.). One of the main goals of Project Sapphire is to provide a prompt response and dedicated response for helping the victims of sexual offences, tending to their psychological and physical needs (Metropolitan Police, n.d.). Moreover, the Sapphire team allocates a chaperone to each victim, namely a police officer with specialised training to look after the victim (Metropolitan Police, n.d.). This is a common practice among specialist rape-combating unit and these dedicated police teams emphasise the need of victims to receive individualised, dedicated support throughout the investigation (Metropolitan Police, n.d.). This specialized approach to treating rape victims is a good model and highlights that victims need individualised, dedicated support throughout the investigation.

### **3.10 UK Rape Crisis Centres (RCC)**

The Rape Crisis Centre (RCC) was established in the year 1973 and is completely independent of any government funding and is also removed from the legal system to ensure non-biased and adequate support for rape victims (Payne, 2009). The creation of the first RCC in England and Wales recognised that:

“The 1970s marked the beginning of the rape reform movement,” when feminists looked, “to secure the passage of numerous . . . laws that broadened the definition of rape and altered rape trial procedures” (Sable & Danis, 2006, p.158).

In England and Wales, RCCs are linked to other affiliated membership groups, campaigns and lobbies and are able to educate people and make them aware of the issues surrounding sexual violence in the

community and also co-ordinate with government at both a local and national level (Rape Crisis, 2010). They are commonly independent, but work together under the unifying body of Rape Crisis in England and Wales with a view to furthering their own interests and helping those who come to them for assistance (Rape Crisis, 2010).

With this in mind, RCCs are the front-line support services for rape victims and provide the much-needed support and advocacy for females irrespective of their age, who have been victims of any sexual violence (Rape Crisis, 2010). The purpose of RCCs is to offer support, information, counselling and advocacy to all females without any fees or charges to them and to keep all information provided to them in the strictest confidence (Rape Crisis, 2010). Rape Crisis in England and Wales is a registered charity that coordinates with the national network of RCCs throughout England and Wales providing a variety of services for females raped or those who have been a victim of any form of sexual violence (Rape Crisis, 2010). RCCs also provide information to guide family and friends and other professionals related to this field. RCCs are not only aimed at women who are undergoing a 'crisis', but also individuals that may encounter rape victims. By focusing on rape victims and their support system, the RCC widens the impact it can have on rape victims since many victims do not contact RCCs until long after their rape or sexual abuse (Payne, 2009).

Rape Crisis Centres promote the needs of those who have been victims of such violence, and to improve services available to these victims (Rape Crisis, 2010). For example, a majority of these centres provide a helpline service for victims of rape (Rape Crisis, 2010). Rape Crisis groups within England and Wales have been recognised as varying somewhat in their shape and size, so this occasionally means that locating such a centre locally may pose some challenges (Rape Crisis, 2010).

Although there may be a few challenges to operating rape crisis centres, it is clear that these centres provide a valuable service. For this reason, it is difficult to understand why the number of RCCs in England and Wales has declined over the past ten years from 80 to around 39 (Kelly, 2010). This decline in support from RCCs affected women rape victims and impacted England and Wales's rape conviction rates which have declined over the number over the years, and currently hover around 6% (CPS, 2009).

Victim support and low conviction rates may seem unrelated. However, they are branches of the same tree. Low conviction rates were the influence of the public perception surrounding rape and the blame attributed to women in such cases. If public perception declines on rape cases, then this will affect a woman's willingness to come forward and report a crime or appear in court as a witness (Waterhouse, Reynolds & Egan, 2016). If the right amount and quality of support was afforded to such victims, perhaps more and more women would feel confident to step ahead in reporting the rape and seeing it through the trial.

Improvements in support services and legal proceedings for victims of rape have priority in the government's agenda. A report and subsequent review in February 2010 highlighted that rape complaints are increasingly dealt with by the police and related authorities in the public domain (BBC News, 2009). Despite these results, there is still a distinct lack of expectation that things will actually improve (Community Justice Portal, 2009). Research suggests that women do not feel police take rape as seriously as they ought to (Westmarland & Brown, 2012).

As a consequence of an overall lack of government funding, many rape crisis centres may continue to close in the UK because they lack the necessary resources to mitigate this issue (Sandhu, 2015). RCCs are important because they are a vital resource to rape victims and, without the appropriate referrals to these organisations, these centres will continue to struggle (Sandhu, 2015). With this in mind, after enduring

sustained community lobbying, government policy makers for England and Wales publicised the funding of £1.6m to help sexual violence services which were threatened by closure due to lack of sufficient funds (Government Equalities Office, 2009).

As a result, Rape Crisis Centres welcomed the 'Violence against Women and Girls Strategy' that was introduced with a commitment to working in connection with various government departments (Payne, 2009). This strategy sought to guarantee the existence of support centres for rape and other sexual violence (Payne, 2009). The goal of this policy was encourage discussion on the issues surrounding violence (Payne, 2009). Whilst RCCs welcomed the strategy, they were also disappointed that the law did not go further and require compulsory training on issues related to sexual abuse and violence for police and social workers, along with the earmarked funding for Rape Crisis because of the lack of knowledge on these issues (Women's Grid, 2009).

### **3.11 UK Sexual Assault Referral Centres (SARC)**

England and Wales saw the introduction of its first Sexual Assault Referral Centre (SARC) in 1986 at the St. Mary's Hospital in Manchester which was to be jointly managed by the local health authority and the police force of Manchester (Gentleman, 2010). These centres because rape victims were handled poorly by the professionals that were supposed to support the victim (Gentleman, 2010) in police stations up and down the country (Davies, 1999).

The establishment of SARCs was considered to be reflective of the fact that many police forces around the country had been able to see that the care afforded to victims of rape was far from adequate and this may be linked to low attrition rates in rape cases (Gentleman, 2010). It was believed that the improvement of law enforcement behaviour would affect the reporting of rape and increase such reporting, as victims will have more confidence in the reform of the processes involved in the legal

system, leading to a commensurate increase in the conviction rate from the figures already recognised (Gentleman, 2010). This is because a SARC has been recognised as typically being able to provide what is understood as specialist clinical care and follow-up to victims of rape and other sexual offences, regardless of gender, age, ethnicity or disability (Department of Health, 2009).

In addition, whilst victims may be able to opt for a medical examination for forensic purposes, it has been recognised that the concept of SARC does not just refer to a centre but also “embraces a concept of integrated, specialist clinical interventions and a range of assessment and support services” (Heke et al., 2009). As a result, a SARC can allow for the affiliation of social care services and health care services with the criminal justice system and this is done with a view to improving outcomes in both a legal and also a social and health perspective for adult and child victims (Gentleman, 2010). The services provided through SARC cover a range of service providers including third party sectors and public services (Gentleman, 2010). Moreover, a regional SARC may provide advice and offer “highly experienced expert victim and forensic medical services, through a managed clinical network with other local Sexual Assault Referral Centres” (Heke & et. al., 2009) spread across a wider geographical area.

The purpose of SARC is to help victims progress from initial referral to care and follow-up, in order to meet their needs and optimise health and social outcomes along with criminal justice” (Department of Health, 2009). SARC is expected to identify the victims’ need and provide the necessary services (Heke et al., 2009). SARC are committed to providing efficient fast and attuned service to all victims who have suffered sexual assault.

This is illustrated by the fact that the government earmarks funds to support sexual assault and rape victims “by further developing the network of Sexual Assault Referral Centres and expanding capacity in

voluntary and community sector sexual violence organisations, like the aforementioned activities of Rape Crisis (England and Wales)” (Gentleman, 2010). Moreover, it was also recognised that a further £1.25m could increase the level of support services provided by the voluntary sector in 2006-07 and ensure the publication of “Together we can end Violence Against Women and Girls Strategy” that enabled a further provision of £3.2 million in 2010-11 (Home Office, 2009). In 2013, an Action Plan headed by the MP Theresa May to end violence against women and children, reported that a core funding of £40 million has been earmarked from 2012 until 2015 to be used in services for victims of rape and domestic abuse (Home Office, 2013).

Similar to the problems with RCCs and their lack of funding, there are also only a limited number of SARCs in England and Wales. This is surprising, since complainants have a lower chance of failing to finish the investigation in the presence of a SARC (Gentleman, 2010). To compensate for the limited number of SARC centres, joint guidance was produced by the Department of Health, Home Office and the ACPOs regarding the development of SARC (Department of Health, 2009). This guidance highlighted the minimum elements that are essential for the provision of a better quality of SARC for victims of rape and this would also include medical examinations of a forensic nature (Department of Health, 2009). The benefits of SARC for victim well-being and the expedited justice delivery and also the National Health Service significantly improve investigation quality, investigation productivity and prevention of rape crimes (Department of Health, 2009b). Experts agrees that SARC has good practices that should be used in other locations to educate and spread awareness of sexual violence the best way to handle abuse to increase public confidence (Department of Health, 2009). SARC practices are exemplary in the field of rape support for victims and hence, pave the way for other support services and other countries to learn from this.

### **3.12 UAE Social Support Centre (SSC)**

The Social Support Centre (SSC) was established in the capital city of Abu Dhabi in 2003. Abu-Dhabi Police established the SSC in the Khalifa district area, as the first official centre supporting all victims. The centre supports all police stations with the latest approaches and methods in preventing crime. There are many benefits from this centre for all victims, these include — but are not limited to — the following (Najim Support Center, 2005):

- Cases regarding family issues, school violence, and disputes between neighbours.
- Providing psycho-social support to victims of violence, crime and serious accidents.
- Preventive action to prepare and implement special prevention of crime, with inclusion and coordination with other stakeholders.
- Dealing with issues and phenomena that require privacy and thus need to be dealt with away from police stations; for example, when girls escape from the homes of relatives and attempt to commit suicide.

All officers and staff who work at the SSC are well trained and involved in a four-month special training programme to support victims. Moreover, there is the Social and Psychological Support Unit, which focuses on dealing with any crime against women and children. This unit can support any victim and give her all the advice and support she needs, from the start of the case until its conclusion (Najim Support Center, 2005).

The disadvantage of the SSC is its focus upon solving problems more than preventing them, or finding offenders. The support centres in England and Wales do not find offenders but instead focus upon providing support to the victims and leave it to the police and other investigative services to locate the perpetrator. The SSC building is

separate to police, hospital and court, so not all victims can rely on this centre when needed (Gentleman, 2010). Moreover, the SSC in the UAE aims to educate residents and solve small cases such as family problems and neighbour disputes.

For the SSC in the UAE to provide the necessary assistance to rape victims, the SSC needs to improve its responsibilities and include psychological and social support to female victims which includes: (1) immediate contact; (2) providing immediate support; (3) alleviate the terror and shock by providing comfort; (4) encourage the victim to report the crime to the authorities; (5) Offering the feeling of safety to reduce stress and concern; (6) assisting in legal procedures; (7) prevent contact between the victim and offender, unless required by law; and (8) check the legal support for the victim along with managing the economic aspect related to legal procedures (Najim Support Center, 2005).

### **3.13 UAE Shelters for Women and Children (Ewa'a)**

The Ewa'a Shelters in the UAE were introduced in the year 2008 and began to function in 2009. These shelters are refugee centres for “women and child victims of human trafficking and sexual exploitation”, and hence their scope is wider than the aforementioned organisations in the UK (Ewa'a, n.d.). Each shelter accommodates victims of such offences temporarily and can hold up to 30 women and children (Ewa'a, n.d.). Ewa'a Shelters also provide assistance in areas of legal, psychological and medical matters (Ewa'a, n.d.). In general, Ewa'a, in areas of legal, human trafficking and strives to uphold the worldwide principle of human dignity” (ADMAF, n.d.). Even though the centre is new, it has joined hands with international and also national bodies in order to deal with human trafficking and sexual violence (Ewa'a, n.d.).

Whilst Ewa'a is focused on the provision of care, rehabilitation, and providing a secure environment for victims of human trafficking and sexual exploitation, these principles can be adapted for the female rape

victim population. Although this organisation has a noticeably different focus than shelter in the UK, the foundational elements of pre-emptive measures upholds the mantra of “Prevention is better than cure” (Ewa’a, n.d.).

Ewa'a centres focus on supporting the human rights and freedom of human trafficking victims, and thus are well set up to provide services related to the victim’s health and psychological care. Ewa'a Shelters could provide even better service to rape victims if it incorporates community-based initiatives to integrate victims and gain security for them.

### **3.14 UAE Shelters for Victims of Human Trafficking in Abu Dhabi**

The Dubai Shelter for Women & Children has been providing support and psychological care to victims, regardless of nationality and background, as part of the UAE’s commitment to UNDP’s Millennium Development Goal No. 3 to promote gender equality and empower women (UNDP, 2011). In addition, the SSC is affiliated with the Abu Dhabi Police and the Human Rights Care Department (McFarlane, 2017). These centres are also headed and managed by women directors (McFarlane, 2017).

The UAE government offered support for the creation of a new shelter for victims of human trafficking in Abu Dhabi in January 2008 (McFarlane, 2017). This type of centre has all of the earmarks of a framework to adapt and increase the resources and services for female rape victims. As the police can be valuable partners with these shelters and centres, it is also important to analyse and compare the policing services within the UK and UAE.

### **3.15 Police Services in the UK and UAE**

In the UK, most investigations of sexual assault and rape cases, the first police contact with the victim is performed by a police constable (PC) or

by a detective constable (DC) (Horvath, 2011). Sometimes, the victims have initial contact with a police sergeant (Horvath, 2011). Police services in the UK are increasing their emphasis placed on using Specially Trained Officers (STOs) in working with rape victims and victims of other sexual offences (Horvath, 2011).STOs are required to offer support as well as to perform investigative procedures (Horvath, 2011).The STO role is different than that of standard investigators due to the time they spend with the victim and their providing of psychological support (Horvath, 2011).Moreover, STOs keep the victim informed with the progress of the investigation (Horvath, 2011).STOs understand the importance of being empathetic and understanding towards rape victims.

Investigators assigned to rape cases must have good communication skills and be able to build a rapport with the victim (Cain, 2015). It is also important that officers do not judge or interrogate the victim as this may hinder the investigation with the case as well as cause additional trauma (Cain, 2015). STOs performed a lot of their work alongside partner agencies, such as, social services or domestic abuse units (Cain, 2015). These partnerships result in STOs conducting joint visits and consultations to ensure victims receive the maximum support possible throughout the investigation process (Angiolini, 2015). The Crown Prosecution Service asserts that an STO specially trained in managing and investigating sexual offences is required to deal with any kind of crime concerning sexual assault (Angiolini, 2015).The special training requirement is stipulated in the protocol designed by the CPS and the police force for cases of rape crime investigation and prosecution (Angiolini, 2015). Research has shown that roughly a third of all rape cases in the UK are dealt with by an STO (Angiolini, 2015). Normally, the STO is responsible for all aspects of the investigation process, from the initial collection of evidence and witness testimonies to the conclusion of the case (Angiolini, 2015).

However, in practice, different police forces will deploy different officers for investigating and prosecuting rape crime. When no STOs are available, a Sex Offence Liaison Officer or Sex Offence Investigation Trained Officer will be assigned to such cases (Angiolini, 2015). Additionally, the STO or other trained officer in sexual offence investigation techniques is accompanied by a lead investigator by a detective constable or in some cases a police constable (Angiolini, 2015). For instance, the Dorset Police have nine STOs who deal with victims of all ages and all types of sexual offences. They operate around the clock, including during the night (Dorset Police, 2011).

The UK's Dorset Force is a useful case study in that they have a unique approach in handling victims of sex crimes. The UK's Dorset Force has STOs to meet with the victim as quickly as possible (Dorset Police, 2011). This ensures that officers can help and reassure the victim as well as establish a trusting relationship with the victim, an aspect of particular importance when dealing with such cases. During the initial stages of an investigation, an early response of the STO can help to get a fuller account of the incident (STO). One of the first steps taken when meeting a victim is to provide information about the criminal process as well offering information about sexual health clinics and other supportive advice (Angiolini, 2015). The establishment of a dedicated STO unit highlights one of the major strengths in the police investigation of rape, namely, the allocation of a knowledgeable specialist will help to ensure that all lines of investigations are pursued as well as ensuring that the victim's needs are supported.

### **3.16 Police Investigation Processes of Rape in UK and UAE**

This exploration into the investigation of rape will now focus on comparing the processes in use in the UK and the UAE. The discussion will look broadly at the investigation process from reporting

through to sentencing and prosecution. Data is drawn from a variety of sources, including government-issued publications relating to protocol, and third-party analyses from academics. During this exploration, the discussion will also aim to highlight how police officers can support victims of rape. Police processes for rape crimes in both the UAE and the UK involve the following:

1. Reporting of incident
2. Assigning police staff
3. Interviewing of victim
4. Forensic evidence
5. Collecting physical medical evidence
6. Witness testimonies
7. Identifying support type
8. Arrest
9. Prosecution

There are internal and external investigation processes that vary between the two countries, The UK and UAEs may agree on six major questions during the investigation process, those questions are examined in a form of a check list in the UAE to speed internal process as a standard operation procedure used in the investigation department (AD Police Academy Curriculum, 1997), and used in the external process as a method to solve the case and prosecute the criminals, as follows: What? Who/Whom? When? Where? How? Why?

The following table presents a more detailed comparison of the practices employed by the police in The UK and the UAE.

**Table 3.2: Detailed Comparison for Police Practices**

No.	Subject	UK	UAE
1	Modes of reporting rape	<p>If the crime was reported to the police straight after the rape, the first actions by the police officer will be to call the ambulance to attend to injuries and provide medical treatment.</p> <p>The investigator in charge of the case will be responsible for ensuring that medical staff is aware of the situation which will help them to manage and help the victim appropriately.</p> <p>The main role of the police investigator at this stage is to offer comfort and support and ensure that the victim has someone assigned to be with them. This may be another officer, a partner or family member who can support the victim.</p>	<p>There are two types of method in reporting rape cases in the UAE.</p> <p>First, the complainant can report the crime by dialling 999, which leads to the operation room at any time during of the day.</p> <p>Secondly, a rape crime can be reported by visiting any police station and open a rape case officially.</p> <p>However, this section of the research will explain each process in opening a rape case, either by calling an operation room or visiting the nearest police station.</p> <p>Moreover, the earlier the investigation process begins the easier it is for police officers to collect valuable evidence.</p>

2	Police Actions	<p>If the case was reported to the operation room (999),</p> <p>It has been found that the earlier the investigation process begins the easier it is for police officers to collect valuable evidence.</p> <p>Therefore, the time between the incident and the report is a fundamental issue in the investigation process.</p> <p>In The UK, the time needed for police investigations are known as the 'Golden hour' which helps to define the logic behind a prompt response to crime.</p>	<p>If the case was reported to the operation room (999), they will send a police car which contains two female officers and one male officer, criminal investigation officer, detective, ambulance, photographer and crime scene within less than 8 minutes to the complainant place from receiving the call.</p> <p>As soon they arrive, every individual has a role to play in the case.</p> <p>Female officer will support the complainant and will stay with her.</p> <p>The earlier the victim reports the crime the more likely they are to receive an examination by a forensic expert. In the AD Police, the complainant has the right to report rape crime within 72 hours of the crime being committed; otherwise the complainant should get an approval note from prosecutor to open a rape case.</p>
---	----------------	--	--

3	Investigations	<p>Relevant STOs will carry out an interview with the patient. Such flexibility not only emphasises the degree of sensitivity but also illustrates how supportive police officers are in responding to rape victims, ensuring that their needs are met where possible.</p>	<p>Investigation Police Office (IPO) will interview the victim. All officers, such as CID, detectives and crime scene officers will start searching and collecting evidence. The team will assess the crime scene and try to find any witnesses and evidence, in addition to taking pictures. In this regard the perspective of the investigation towards the victim of the crime has less to do with support and more towards accountability.</p>
4	Forensic evidence	<p>A forensic medical examiner (FME) will examine the victim of rape in most cases and there may be some instances where examination does not take place which may be to do with the rape being reported long after the incident for example.</p>	<p>A forensic medical examiner (FME) will examine the victim of rape in most cases; however, there may be some instances where examination does not take place which for example may be due to the rape being reported long after the incident.</p>

5	Identifying suspects, Arrest and Prosecution	<p>The majority of rape crimes are perpetrated by known persons. Once a suspect has been identified by the police, whether this information is retrieved directly from the victim or through police investigation, the next step is that of arrest and interviewing the suspect.</p> <p>The CPS holds the responsibility of arranging a specialist rape prosecutor to the case.</p> <p>The rape specialist who has overall responsibility for the case will be involved in all stages of the collaboration. The investigating officer assigned to the case will initiate early contact with the rape specialist particularly where the allegations against a suspect have been denied. Rape specialists will make use of the Rape Prosecution Advice/Review Checklist to ensure that all the evidence is reviewed and all explored in detail before a charge is made.</p>	<p>After opening a case, if the offender or suspect is known by the victim, then the police in charge have the right to bring him in for interview and may keep the suspect in custody for 48 hours.</p> <p>However, if the suspect/offender is unknown by the victim, then the head of police station officer immediately will build a special unit containing a detective and CID officer, in order to find the offender.</p> <p>In this process there is close collaboration between the police and the Crown Prosecutor Service (CPS) from the pre-charge stage right through to prosecution and sentencing.</p> <p>In AD police, any officer can be involved in all stages of the case. In addition, any prosecutor can be involved in the case.</p>
---	--	---	---

6	Prominent Victim Support Entities	Merseyside Police force – The Unity Team  Project Sapphire	Social Support Centre at AD police for supporting victims:  The General Women's Union (GWU)
---	--	---	---

### **3.17 Calling Operation Room & Reporting of incidents, and timeliness ‘Golden Hour’**

In The UK, statistics from the British Crime Survey (BCS) reveal that only a small proportion of rape cases are reported to the police (Gentlemen, 2010). Under a half of rapes are reported by someone other than the complainant, under a third reported after one week following the incident and under a half of cases were reported on the same day (Angiolini, 2015). The reporting of rape, especially the time of reporting, is of serious concern as this will undoubtedly impact on the police investigation (Stelfox, 2009). The earlier the investigation process begins, the easier it is for police officers to collect valuable evidence needed for a prosecution (Stelfox, 2009). The outcome of prosecution is likely to rest on the quality of forensic medical evidence. Therefore, the time between the incident and the report is a fundamental issue in the investigation process. A fast response to criminal investigations and attention to the crime scene is necessary to identify and gather materials correctly (Page & et. al., 2015).

In the UK, the timeliness needed for police investigations is known as the ‘Golden hour’ which helps to define the logic behind a prompt response to crime (Angiolini, 2015). It is recognised that “a slow or lethargic police response increases the potential for large quantities of contact trace materials at the scene of a crime to be either deliberately or unwittingly damaged (Angiolini, 2015). Likewise, as time passes, the probability that witnesses will forget details increases and the greater

potential there is for any offender to cover their tracks. Thus, the golden hour is the crucial time period following the incident, which is used to collect valuable and reliable forensic evidence.

In addition, successful police investigations rely on witness testimonies which are easier to attain closer to the time of the offence (Angiolini, 2015). When there are delays in the investigation and gaps from the time the rape is committed to the reporting this can add to the difficulties in identifying and tracing key witnesses (Angiolini, 2015). The greater the delay from incident to reporting will not only make it difficult to find and collect evidence, particularly forensic evidence such as DNA, but it also heightens the prospect of the evidence being tampered with and becoming unreliable (Page & et. al., 2015). The complexities in carrying out an investigation, where the success of an investigation relies on the victim reporting the incident immediately after the incident, makes it easier for the police to track suspects, interview witnesses and collect valuable evidence.

The process is very similar in the UAE. If the case was reported to the operation room, a police car with two female officers and one male officer would be dispatched, along with a criminal investigation officer, detective, ambulance, photographer and crime scene within 8 minutes of the complainant making the call. As soon as they arrive, every individual has a role to play in the case. For example, the ambulance will check the complainant to assess the extent of any injuries. A decision will be made as to whether the case is an emergency situation, or requires simple treatment. This process must be undertaken without the loss of any evidence from the complainant. The officer on duty will ask the complainant if she wishes to go to the hospital. The officer will also make sure they have all the information about the incident and suspect from the complainant and the witnesses at the crime scene.

The crime scene officers will collect all evidence such as finger prints, blood, clothes, and place anything found in sealed plastic bags, whilst

also taking pictures of all the evidence. The criminal investigation officer will undertake checks to see if there are any witnesses. If so, he will talk with these witnesses and ask them about the offender. In addition, the investigation officer will chat with the complainant to support his plan. It is important that officers do not judge or interrogate the victim, as this may make them unwilling to continue with the case as a result of additional trauma. Female officers will support the complainant and will stay with her from when the case starts until its conclusion. However, if the complainant refuses to continue with the case, the officer in charge will not close the case until he has contacted the prosecutor and made sure that the complainant is in good health and that no external pressure made her to decide to not continue.

Most of rape cases in the UAE are not reported because of Arab traditions and the possibility that individuals may be perceived differently after reporting rape (Osman, 2014). However, reported cases are dealt with on the basis of full confidentiality between the complainant and police. Abu-Dhabi SSCs also can help the complainant continue in the case if she is afraid of her family or other external forces (McFarlane, 2017). The most important thing in Emirates society is the willingness of the family to continue a rape case (Maitner & Henry, 2018). Often, unwillingness on the part of the family stems from the suggestions made above in relation to destroying the family name and future problems with regards to marriage.

The police operational procedures for a reported rape case are similar in the UAE and the UK. The complainant can open a case by visiting the nearest police station. In the UAE every police station contains an investigation unit, detectives, criminal investigation unit, crime scene unit, photographer, ambulance, police women, temporary custody, and officer in charge, all of which are available at any time of day.

### **3.18 Interviewing victims**

In the UK, following the initial contact with the victim, police officers, and where relevant STOs, will carry out an interview with the patient (Angiolini, 2015). In some cases, this will take place after the medical examination, if it were necessary and if it were possible to conduct (Angiolini, 2015). It has been suggested that the initial interview with the victim should be limited to gathering enough information, which can be used to determine if a crime has occurred (Angiolini, 2015). In doing so, this does not place the victim in an uncomfortable and stressful position for a very long time.

Due to the sensitive nature of the rape, where the victims may be a vulnerable adult or a child combined with fears around giving evidence, the victims may give evidence through a recorded interview (Independent Inquiry Child Sexual Abuse, 2019). The recorded interview can be carried out in the victim's home or a safe environment, such as a victim support suite. In some forces, police officers have the aid of mobile technology such as mobile video kits, which are particularly helpful in interviewing elderly patients who have mobility problems. The victim will provide evidence and all statements to a specially trained officer in the investigation techniques of sexual offences (Angiolini, 2015). The STOs work with some degree of flexibility when carrying out interviews with victims (Angiolini, 2015). For example, Dorset Police state that if the victim does not feel comfortable being interviewed on the day of the report this can be accommodated and an interview can be arranged the following day (Amrani, 2010). Such flexibility not only emphasises the degree of sensitivity but also illustrates how supportive police officers are in responding to rape victims, ensuring that their needs are met where possible.

Often in the UAE, a complainant arrives at the police station and needs to open a rape case or is just seeking help. The first duty of the officers

in charge is to make sure that the complainant is in good health. General information about the case will be taken and then the officer in charge will send the victim to nearest hospital for treatment and for the collection of evidence (SOURCE). However, in most rape cases, the officer in charge will collect as much evidence as possible from the complainant through the use of the forensic unit and nurse. Such evidence includes things like clothes, blood and hair. It is essential to ensure that victims do not wash their hands, have a bath, or get rid of their clothes prior to evidence collection. Following this, the officer will take some information about the complainant to prepare for the opening of an official case.

### **3.19 Forensic evidence**

In the UK, one of the most crucial elements of a rape investigation is the role of forensic evidence and medical examination due to the nature of the crime (Page & et. al., 2015). A forensic medical examiner (FME) will examine the victim of rape in most cases and there may be some instances where examination does not take place, which may be due to the rape being reported long after the incident for example (Angiolini, 2015). In UAE, Forensic examiners are part of Ministry of Interior and Abu-Dhabi Police (Osman & et al, 2014). All FME are trained to deal with all kind of cases.

The overall aim of the initial interview with the victim as well as the investigation of the crime scene is to ensure that specific details about the crime have been taken (Page & et. al., 2015). These include, details about where the crime took place in the crime scene, whether a weapon was used, whether restraints were involved, what items the offender had touched as well as what parts of the body the offender had any physical contact with. This information will help to gain a grasp of the gravity of the rape, the possible extent of injury to the victim as well as an indication of how much evidence can be collected.

### **3.20 Physical and medical evidence and witness testimonies**

There are various types of evidence to be gathered during rape investigations. After the collection of evidence, it has to be decided how it will be used during the rest of the investigation and prosecution (Page & et. al., 2015). Many factors have also been found to hinder and reduce the likelihood of collecting forensic evidence. Evidence can be collected from the victim, the suspect or from the crime scene; there are several different manners of collecting evidence. In terms of physical evidence, forensic examiners most commonly include objects or samples of clothing from the victim or from the crime scene. Other materials include samples taken from the victim's body, the victim's objects or clothing at the scene, and fingerprints as well as the suspect's body samples (Page & et. al., 2015).

DNA evidence can be stored in a database and used for future crime investigations (Page & et. al., 2015). Where victims have reported the rape immediately after the incident, police officers will ensure that victims do not wash their hands, have a bath or get rid of their clothes. This is essential in rape investigations, as evidence collected from the victim's body and clothing can be decisive during the prosecution.

The collection of forensic evidence is greatly reliant on the proximity of the reporting to the incident, and evidence is more likely to be collected when there is a shorter time period between incident and reporting. The majority of victims who reported their incident on the same day were more likely to have forensic examiners retrieve physical evidence; this was possible in more than three quarters of all cases (Page & et. al., 2015). There is a significant drop in the forensic examiners' ability to collect evidence even 6 days after the incident. Interestingly, studies have also found that the relationship with the offender is positively correlated with the likelihood of reporting the incident as well as with the

prospect of retrieving evidence (Al Serkal & et. al., 2014). The majority of incidents in which the victim was either in a relationship with the offender or was related to him did not result in the collection of forensic evidence (Al Serkal & et. al., 2014). However, in cases where the offender is an 'acquaintance' or stranger, such cases were more likely to result in the collection of forensic evidence. This proves that certain cases of rape, such as those involving intimate partners and relatives are disadvantaged in the investigation process and overall in terms of building a case. Effectively, such issues can explain the differences in reporting and the success of the case.

### **3.21 Advantages of dedicated police teams**

During recent times, several sexual assault investigation units have been established in the UK. Many of these units incorporate the expertise of both police and other professionals. A study carried out by Staden and Lawrence (2010) on a pilot project regarding a sexual assault unit in the south of England has revealed high levels of satisfaction on the behalf of the police. This satisfaction is related to the improved quality of the investigations as well as to the services received by rape victims (Staden and Lawrence, 2010). Police representatives have praised the efficiency of these investigation units, stating that specialised police personnel have a higher success rate when focused on a certain area of criminal conduct (Staden and Lawrence, 2010). One police officer commented upon what he believes is the most important aspect offered by dedicated teams, namely the focus on the need of the victim (Staden and Lawrence, 2010). The officer indicated processes and procedures such as maintaining contact with victim's weekly as well as improved quality and quantity of care services" (Staden and Lawrence, 2010).

### 3.22 Summary

In this chapter, an overview comparison of police support units and procedures for victims in the UAE and UK was given. This chapter also discussed the different support models that the UAE and UK use for rape victims.

While the UK has several processes in place to protect the victims, it is not clear that these protections result in the level of investigation and convictions for rape offenses. The historical sexual abuse scandal is a case where the UK was delinquent in their vigilance in investigate and prosecution sexual offences (Independent Inquiry Child Sexual Abuse, 2019). An inquiry was launched into whether the UK adequately investigates cases of child sexual abuse in 2014 (Independent Inquiry Child Sexual Abuse, 2019). The report determined that there a significant number of sexual offences committed against children and that the majority of the offenders in England and Wales were white males (Independent Inquiry Child Sexual Abuse, 2019). These cases were often unreported and, when reported, convictions for those crimes were not pursued in the majority of these cases (Independent Inquiry Child Sexual Abuse, 2019).

This investigation is notable because it demonstrates that with many of the resources in place in the UK, the UK still has an issue investigating and prosecuting these cases at an acceptable rate. The issues that have come to light in the UK with respect to their legal system shows that it is difficult to perfect a system on sexual crimes. However, the processes and resources that are in placed in the UK should still be considered as a starting point within the UAE.

The traditional norms within the UAE have resulted in a generalized fear amongst women in reporting sexual assault crimes (Alhmoudi, 2017). It will be near impossible to change the cultural and religious aspects that are associated with women suffering from sexual assault (Schedneck,

2014). However, the reactions to women that are victims of sexual assault can be conditioned to be more empathetic and understanding. By utilising the models for investigatory processes, rape crisis centres and social support, the UAE will be start cultural change necessary to seriously assess these crimes from a woman victim perspective and not through the lens of dishonour.

The lens of dishonour for women that are sexual assault victims likely skews the perspective of police officers when discharging their investigatory duties for these crimes. The gender norms that are in UAE (Schedneck, 2014) unfortunately have an effect on the beliefs of officers which affects their motivation to fully investigate these crimes so that they can be fairly adjudicated. The UK process has shown that structure for investigations is a possible way to create a cultural change.

The issue of rape in the UAE as compared to the issue of rape in the UK is that the UK seems to have more support available for rape victims. The UK recognises that this is a serious crime and, in order to effectively investigate and prosecute these crimes, there needs to a support system available to rape victims. While the research also demonstrates that the UK is not meeting their standard for rape investigations and prosecutions, it still appears that the UK handles these cases more sensitively and empathetically than the UAE.

The UK model further illustrates that providing support for rape victims rather than shunning them will also increase conviction rates which ultimately provide a public service in removing criminals from the public. The UAE social structure is a structure that indirectly supports violence against women. The structural gender inequalities that manifest into a natural subordination of women make women more susceptible to sexual violence being committed against them (Simons, 2016). The structural factors present in the UAE are cultural, social, religious and customary beliefs (Simons, 2016).

The investigative process on rape cases for women victims can be improved by creating a support system and developing an investigatory process that requires officers to suspend their cultural and traditional norms to objectively investigate these cases. If UAE were to adopt policies and implement specific processes that require officers to ignore their customs or beliefs while completing their work duties, then this may create a cultural change within the country and the way that rape crimes are investigated and processed. While the UAE has made progress in this area, it is clear that there is room for more improvement. The UAE has shown that they understand and recognise the seriousness of rape crimes. The UAE's adoption of the support systems in place for rape victims that the UK currently utilises and the adoption of more stringent investigation procedures has the potential to convey to women living in the UAE that their claims will be taken seriously.

# **CHAPTER 4: PROSECUTION AND COURT PROCESS IN THE UK AND UAE**

(Page left blank intentionally)

## 4.1 Introduction

Rape takes on special significance in Islamic societies. There is a special value attached to a woman's virginity that any harm to it causes great social disdain (Maitner & Henry, 2018). How can victims be helped when the framework of the religion seems to allow little concession for victims? In answering this question, a collaborative approach that leverages practices within the UAE and the UK can help resolve this problem.

The authority of prosecuting, in the past, was a prerogative of wealthy individuals, but the contemporary judicial system and legislations have stripped them of such privileges. In the UK, a legal framework aimed to enhance the quality of prosecution services for all citizens is used. Similarly, the UAE changed their legal framework to supplement Islamic Sharia and to provide more fairness in its justice system (Cohen and Laborde, 2016). The UAE modelled their current judicial system utilising the judicial systems employed within the UK, as well as elements from the Islamic Sharia (Pelton, 2018).

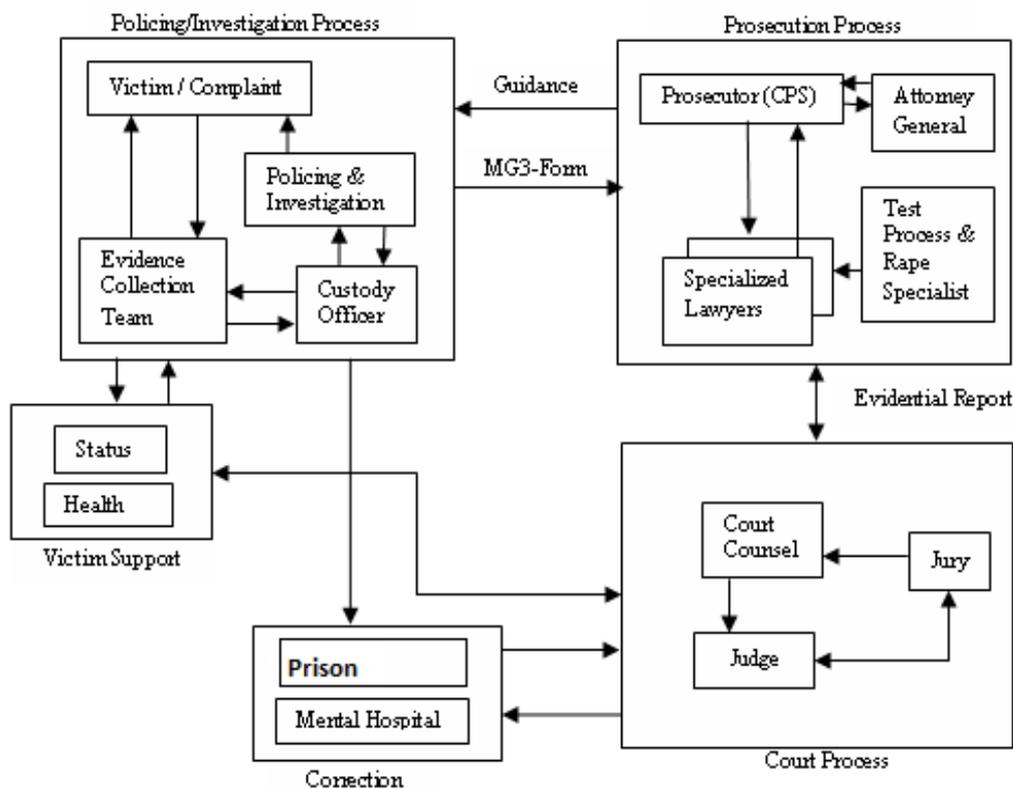
In the UK and in the UAE, the power to prosecute has been assigned to individuals with special training in executing decisions regarding the benefit of the public. In the UK, the office of the Director of Public Prosecution (DPP) has been founded as a separate unit (Prosecution of Offences Act). The DPP is appointed as the head of both the Police Prosecuting Solicitor's Departments and the DPP (Prosecution of Offences Act). The Crown Prosecution Service (CPS) and the DPP at their command were formed under the 1985 Act (Prosecution of Offences Act).

This chapter focus will on the relationship, communication, and practical procedures that are applicable when combating sex crimes in the UK and the UAE legal process. Additionally, the chapter will briefly describe

the measures that are put into effect during police investigations and the CPS.

The basic idea of the prosecutor and court processes is the exchange of primary information and data among the other players of the communication cycle; the interplay of these relationships in the UK is presented in the block diagram in Figure 8.

**Figure 4.1: Relationships in a Communication Cycle**



## 4.2 Prosecution Structures in the UK and UAE

Although the UAE has taken laudable steps to provide support to victims of rape, many victims are fearful of reporting because of fear that they could be prosecuted for adultery (Glaze, 2018). Rape is an assault on the victim’s sexual freedom since the criminal forces their victim to act against their will (Hohl & Stanko, 2015). This can lead to untold

psychological damage – particularly in relation to the great social value of 'the female honour' concept within many Middle Eastern and North African societies (Randall & Venkatesh, 2015). The protection of honour under Sharia aims to preserve the value of the family concept and this understanding is further exacerbated by the fact that the rape of a woman may impose on the victim an illegitimate motherhood and decrease their chances of getting married (Mahdavi, 2014).

**Table 4.1: Crown Prosecution Service in the UK and similar in the UAE**

Review	THE UK	UAE
Definitions	<p><b>DPP:</b> Director of Public Prosecution</p> <p><b>CPS:</b> Crown Prosecution Services</p>	<p>PPO: Public Prosecution Office</p> <p>PPO is considered as a judicial authority participating in achieving judicial justice relating to the public right of the Emirate. According to the Constitution, it is part of the judicial authority and has the exclusive right to file a criminal case and track the processing of the case until a final judgment is rendered.</p>

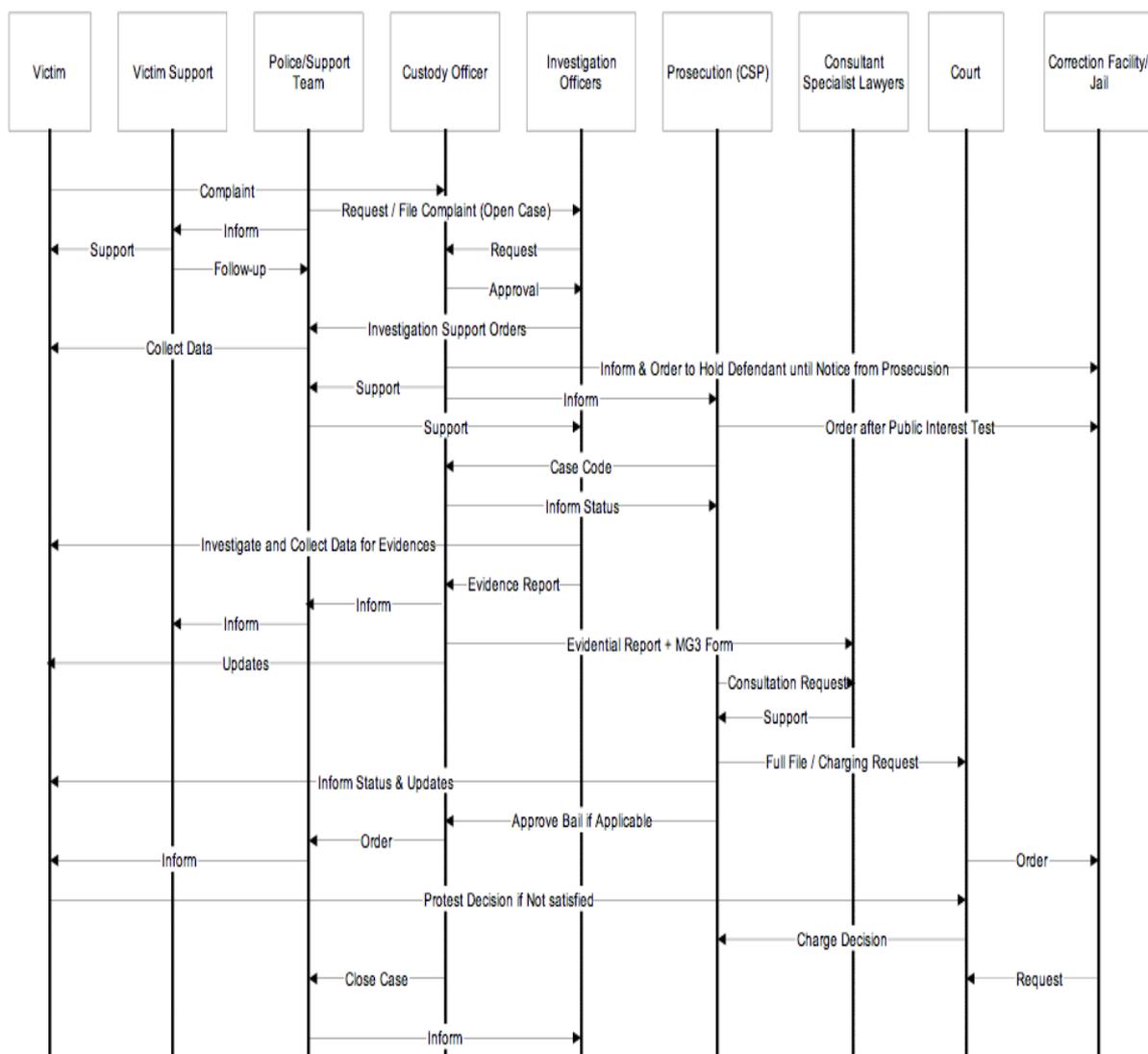
Purpose		In its capacity as a representative of the society's interest, PPO has the jurisdiction in filing the criminal case. Its purpose is to assure law and order and exercising justice. PPO is also in charge of penitentiary, protective custody and holding facilities.
Head of Service	<p><b>The Director of Public Prosecution:</b></p> <p>The power to apply and enforce the law is usually conveyed to a member of the Service, who is responsible for supervising the operation in his area, only in front of the Director of the Service;</p>	The Public Prosecution Office (PPO) in the Emirate of Abu Dhabi was established as per the Law No. 23/2006, pertaining to the Judicial Department. It has been regulated since 2007 as per the decree issued by H.H. Sheikh Mansour Bin Zayed Al Nahyan, the Chairman of the Judicial Department.
Deputy	<p><b>The Chief Crown Prosecutors:</b></p> <p>Every member of the Service is held answerable to the Director when</p>	Deputy General Attorney has the power to apply law in the UAE and keep prosecutors in touch with the court. Moreover, all departments on CPS are part of General Attorney power.

	exercising his or her duties;	
Organization Director of Service / Other Staff	<p><b>Crown Prosecutors:</b></p> <p>The Director must appoint such staff with the approval of the Treasury regarding numbers, remuneration and other terms and conditions of service he considers necessary for performing his functions and duties.</p> <p><b>Chief Crown Prosecutors</b> (External Staff): This person usually has the power to apply law.</p>	<p>Head Prosecution Office (PPO) or Prosecutor deputies can give order law officers to contact with detainees in protective custody within the penitentiary, and executes orders and judgments issued on criminal cases.</p> <p>The PPO's duties are aimed at supporting and protecting the society, particularly consolidating young people's awareness regarding the law of the UAE. PPO in the capital of UAE (Abu Dhabi city) has the jurisdiction as per the decree No.22 over all the Emirate areas.</p>
Other issues		<p>The decree had also included the re-organisation of the existing Prosecution Offices, together with establishing new offices in different parts of the Emirate.</p>

### 4.3 Prosecution Processes in the UK and UAE

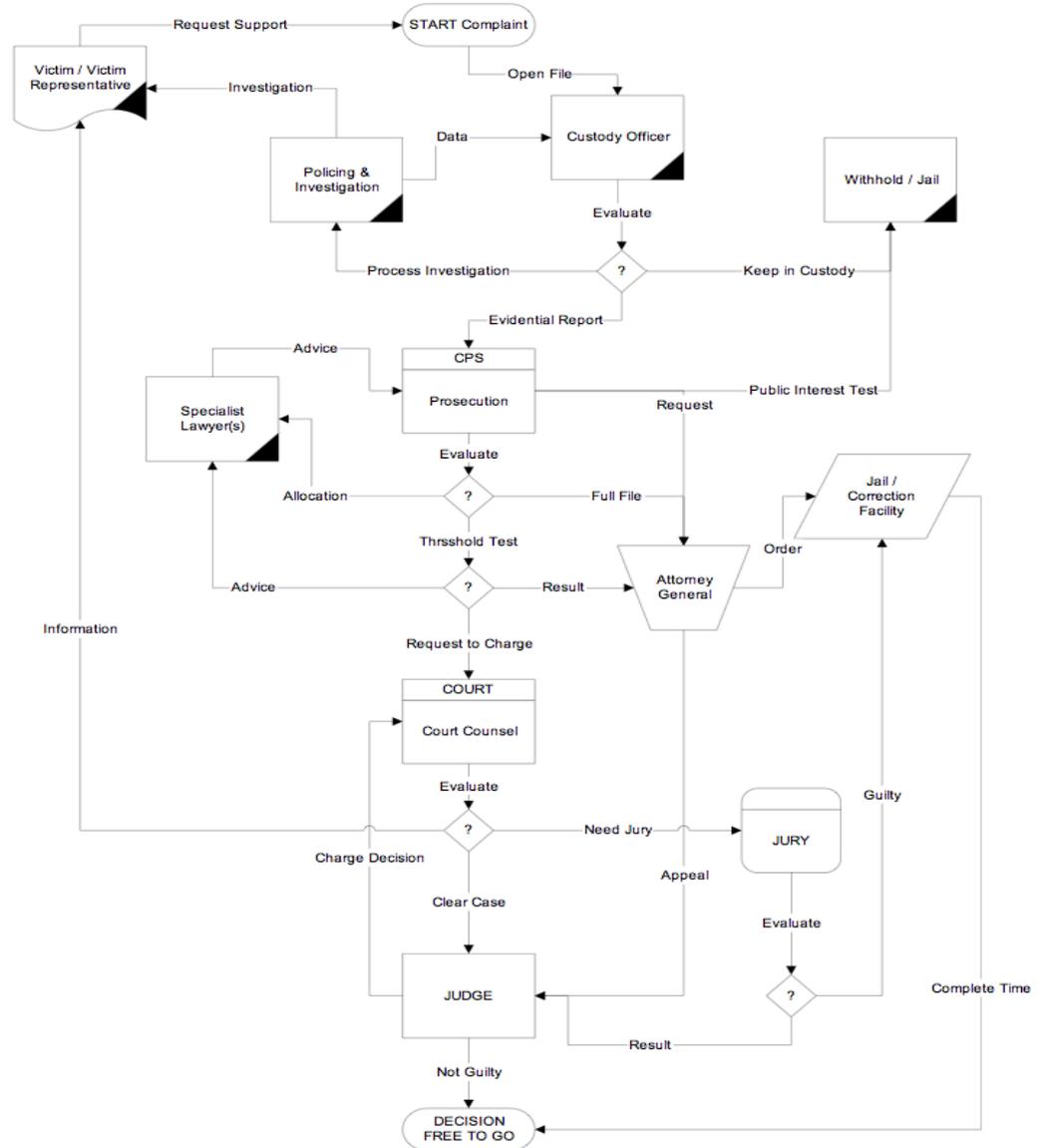
The following diagrams represent a general interpretation of the flow of the investigation and prosecution process in the UK. The British have a fairly different approach compared to what is presented in the “criminal law” thesis, and as an “expert” investigator, the use of drawings, pictures, or functional flows are tools and methods used in my line of work to facilitate the readers’ understanding of the described facts.

**Figure 4.2: Investigation and Prosecution Process in the UK**



The criminal justice process of rape cases is presented as a logical flow chart that facilitates the understanding of the procedures undertaken. The schematic illustration is seen below:

**Figure 4.3: Criminal Justice Process in the UAE**



#### 4.4 Evidential Considerations

Prosecutors have agreed that the most difficult cases to be investigated are the ones in which the only evidence represented is by the victim's

verbal word against the offender's character (Hohl & Stanko, 2015). The difficulty of investigating and prosecuting these crimes has resulted in the UK relying on policy that experienced investigators and lawyers should be assigned rape cases (Angiolini, 2015). Lawyers that understand the difficulties in prosecuting these cases will better represent the victim's interest and have the responsibility to tend to every issue of the case. Also, before the execution of the final verdict, any decision to disregard or drastically decrease the prosecution case should be presented to a second lawyer who is also trained for this type of judicial endeavour (Angiolini, 2015). Prosecutors must exercise caution when considering the accusations, in order to detect fake testimonies (DeZutter, Horselenberg & van Koppen, 2017 and Avalos, 2017). Also, in making decisions, prosecutors must carefully analyse their evidence and consider the time interval between the sexual abuse and the actual reporting (Angiolini, 2015). A thorough analysis of all medical or scientific evidences must be concluded prior to any prosecutorial decision being made (Angiolini, 2015).

Conversely, the UAE does not have legislation that establishes guidelines for lawyers prosecuting sexual assault and rape cases (Al-Tenaijy, 2015). The UAE CPS allocates one prosecutor who will review the case from the start until the end. If required, he can seek the help of a senior prosecutor who has more experience dealing with this kind of case.

The prosecutors are expressly directed by the DIP and, in accordance with the CPS rules, will assess the gravity of the rape crime based on the circumstances and medical expertise results or any other relevant detail. In the substitute charges, prosecutors may only use this process in cases only where there is uncertainty regarding the evidence or if a penis or some other object was utilised to violate the victim. The most common substitute charge for rape cases in the UAE is assault by penetration.

## **4.5 The Criminal Procedure Rules 2005 in the UK**

In 2005, the UAE introduced its first comprehensive collection of rules governing the work of the criminal justice system- the Criminal Procedure Rules (Alhammadi, 2016). Although the first edition was expressly intended to be largely a codification of the existing disparate rules for the various criminal courts, there were also some significant changes and additions (Alhammadi, 2016)

There are essentially two methods of initiating a rape prosecution- the arrest and charge of the suspect. English courts accept jurisdiction to try an accused for an offence committed in England and Wales, regardless of the nationality of the offender (Angiolini, 2015) .In the UAE, this is not the case and the prosecution may vary based on the suspect's nationality (Al-Tenaijy, 2015).

## **4.6 CPS Consultation on the Handling of Rape Cases**

In the UK, the goal of the CPS and the police, is to improve the manner in which rape is addressed, investigated and prosecuted (Angiolini, 2015). The operational procedures which should be followed by the CPS, police, and community groups which support and provide assistance to rape victims are outlined in several reports (CPS, 2011 and Angiolini, 2015). This policy has been helpful for the UK investigation crimes and convicting individuals (CPS, 2011 and Angiolini, 2015). A similar policy could be effective in the UAE on the grounds that it would resulted in positive behavioural changes for the support of rape victims.

## **4.7 CPS Approach to Prosecution of Rape Cases**

In the UK, the CPS is responsible for reviewing cases and prosecuting offenders. The CPS advise the police on whether a prosecution should go ahead, and therefore hold a powerful role in determining outcomes of rape cases (Angiolini, 2015).The CPS reviews the evidence for the case,

explores retractions by the victim as well as explores whether it is in the best interests of the public to prosecute (Angiolini, 2015).

Although the Sexual Offences Act 2003 states the maximum punishment for rape can be life imprisonment, the Sentencing Council has proposed new guidelines for dealing with sex crimes as instructions to judges (Sentencing Council, n.d.). The new guidelines have enforced the need for sentences to treat 'acquaintance rape' and 'relationship rape' as no less serious than rape committed by strangers (Sentencing Council, n.d.). Additionally, the guidelines make recommendations for sentence lengths, suggesting that a minimum of five years' imprisonment should be given to those whose victims are aged over the age of 18, as well as higher minimum sentences where victims are under 13. It is estimated that the average length of a sentence for rape is seven years (Sentencing Council, n.d.).

In the UK, the police may decide whether the prosecution should proceed to trial and if CPS should be consulted during an investigation (Angiolini, 2015). Whereas, in the UAE, the police do not make any decisions during the investigation without pre-approval from the prosecutors (Al-Tenaijy, 2015). However, in both countries, those cases which include vulnerable witnesses and especially allegations of rape are taken to the appropriate prosecutors who are well trained and experienced in dealing with such sexual offences (Angiolini, 2015 and Alhmoudi, 2017).

In each prosecution agency, a network of specialist prosecutors is assigned by the CPS who also reports to domestic violence coordinators (Angiolini, 2015). To make sure the evidence is adequate and accurate; these specialist coordinators work closely with the police so that the chain of transfer of evidence and information from the victim does not get tampered with or lost (Angiolini, 2015).

While in the UAE, prosecutors have a similar procedure, where police refer all rape cases to the prosecutor that decides if the case requires further investigation. UAE Prosecutors then determine whether further evidence is required. All prosecutors can handle rape cases in the UAE, as there is no particular type of Sexual Offence Prosecutor, as in the UK.

#### **4.8 Comparison of the Codes for Prosecution between the UK and UAE**

In the UK, only the CPS can issue a code for crown prosecutors (Section 10 of the Prosecution of Offences Act). When crown prosecutors make decisions regarding whether or not to prosecute, they require guidance on the general principles to apply. The purpose of the code, which is a public document, is to ensure that everyone applies the same principles when carrying out the work on rape cases (Angiolini, 2015).

The prosecutor reviews the case based on the principles of the code for crown prosecutors when he receives the case file from the police. There are two tests to consider before a decision is made to prosecute:

- a) **An evidential test.** This test is meant to determine whether there is sufficient evidence to provide a reasonable prospect of conviction. If a jury is appropriately guided in agreement with the law, he or she is more likely than not to convict the defendant on the alleged charge, if it bears a realistic prospect of conviction for the prosecutor. The prosecutor should determine the appropriateness of the evidence, considering if the evidence is usable and if it is reliable (Angiolini, 2015).

A similar test is also employed in the UAE and all evidence included in the case provided by the police can be reviewed by the UAE prosecutors who have the right by law to analyse it which includes: police report, interview and all forensic evidence,

witnesses' interviews, and any medical/coroner's report determining the cause of death. It is the prosecutor's decision whether to continue with prosecuting the case. IN the UAE there are not juries and since the judge makes his final decision based on the UAE Criminal Code Act and his legal judgement experience (Alhammadi, 2016).

- b) The second test in the UK is the public interest test (Angiolini, 2015). This test is not considered in the UAE. The tests takes into consideration the importance and influence the case may hold. The public interest must be considered in each UK case.

When there are factors that raise public concern, the case always tends to move towards prosecution, as non-consensual sexual offences are serious matters to the public, as to many they represent an attack on a person's fundamental social freedom (Rentschler, 2014).

#### **4.9 Is there Enough Evidence?**

In most cases, the victim is alone in his/her claim, since rape occurs mostly in private. In almost every rape case it is essential that the victim provide evidence in court so the basis of the prosecution can be established, unless, of course, the defendant pleads guilty (Cowley, 2019). A common defence in rape cases is that the victim consented to the act of intercourse thus making the case difficult to prosecute (Cowley, 2019). However, a good prosecutor will rely on other evidence other than the victim's word such as any medical or scientific evidence to corroborate the victim's allegation (Page & et. al., 2019). Still, the prosecution is in charge of deciding whether the proof is sufficient or not, which means that the prosecution decides if the defendant has a chance of being found guilty.

There are many factors that influence whether a victim will report her assault (Schedneck, 2014). There is the possibility that the rape victim

may be under severe emotional trauma rendering her incapable of giving an accurate account shortly or even days or weeks after the offence was committed (Lisak, 2010). In countries like the UAE, the victim is often reluctant to opening a rape case due to finding the environment of a police station intimidating, or because concerns on here family or personal honour (Abdullah, 2010).

Both in the UAE and in the UK, the general guidelines seek to:

- Lead prosecutors to base their case on supporting evidence.
- Find evidential complications and how they can be dealt with.
- Base prosecutions where the evidence might be incomplete on the word of the victim against the defendants.
- Find scientific solutions to corroborate the victim's declarations when evidential difficulties occur.

#### **4.10 Approach to Retractions**

In certain occasions, the rape victim will withdraw her case altogether or make a request to the police to cease any further inquiry. It is the duty of the prosecutor to make an inquiry into the reasons behind relinquishing the complaint (Angiolini, 2015). If the victim decided to withdraw their complaint, the prosecutor should ascertain if the victim is terrified of going forward with the case or is being forced to withdraw or intimidate. It is common in the UAE for cultural prejudice to influence witnesses and often impedes on prosecuting rape cases (Schedneck, 2014). The police officer in charge of the case will be requested to provide additional support and counselling to the victim. However, it is the duty of the prosecutor to critically analyse the reasons behind the relinquishing of the complaint by the victim, the opinion of the police officer, and the validity of the evidence (Angiolini, 2015). The steps to be taken in the analysis and the directives given are applicable in both countries, as it can be seen in the following considerations.

If the victim decides to withdraw the case even though there is sufficient evidence, a decision should be made if the case will be continued within the victim's participation (Angiolini, 2015). The UAE and the UK provide the prosecutor the ability to pursue a case even if the victim wishes to withdraw the complaint.

It is the opinion of the CPS in the UK that a prosecution becomes imperative for the common public benefit if the case is proved real by evidence, i.e. where sufficient evidence to achieve a conviction exists, the case should be pursued (CPS, 2011). Although victims' interests are important, the public interest has to give great weight to final prosecution decisions (CPS, 2011).

#### **4.11 Acceptability of Pleas**

There are certain instances in both the UAE and the UK where a defendant may be allowed to enter a guilty plea for a charge. For example, this might occur when the defendant is not pleading guilty to all of the accusations but is ready to accept just some of them or if there are alterations in the evidence which are discovered later.

There are guidelines for the prosecuting branches in the UK to consider before deciding to allow a defendant please to lesser charges (Angiolini, 2015). It is mentioned in the guidelines that, unless an extraordinary circumstance applies, the recognition of pleas should take place in front of the public in an open court and the explanation for plea recognition should be given by the prosecution in an acceptable manner (Angiolini, 2015). The guidelines also mention that it is vital to keep the families of the victims aware of the proceedings and to take into consideration their emotions when considering a guilty plea (Angiolini, 2015).

The code for the CPS (2013) also gives provisions on the recognition of guilty pleas which conform to the Attorney General Guidelines. A plea should be accepted only under the circumstances when the court weighs

that it can pronounce a sentence that is sufficient to match the degree of the offence, especially in cases where the defendant accepts responsibility for lesser charges of reduced severity, which differ from the victim's account (CPS, 2013). It is the duty of the CPS to judge and to consider the reactions that will affect the victim and whether it is in the public interest to accept pleas to lesser offenses (CPS, 2013).

#### **4.12 Bail Issues**

A satisfactory amount of information will be given by the police so that the prosecutor can make an informed decision on bail (Angiolini, 2015), whereas in the UAE, in the absence of complete written permission from the prosecutor, no judgement can be formulated by the police to influence bail for the defendant. In the cases where a witness expresses concern regarding the acceptance of bail for the accused, data is relayed to the police and the CPS according to the National Standards of Witness Care. It is also stipulated that any witness who has expressed concern regarding the acceptance of bail for the accused, should be informed if bail has been accepted (Angiolini, 2015).

In the UAE, there is no similar practice of informing victims and witnesses. This difference in the process is an area that the UAE should consider to better protect and help rape victims. The British model of witness care is an area that the UAE could benefit from because it is one of the most effective methods of defending witnesses and victims.

In rape cases, the fear that the victim might be subject to threats and pressure is a major factor which must be considered (Chon, 2014). It may be requested by the prosecution to shift the defendant into custody for the objective of shielding the victim or witness from possible dangers, threats and pressure that would possibly hinder the procedure of justice. It will be required by the prosecutor to analyse and demand sufficient evidence and reasons from the defendant in case the defendant requires to be accorded bail. It is also vital that monitoring be set in place to detect

any violation of the terms of bail. In the process of bail acceptance, an individual statement by the victim will also be taken into consideration, to provide backing to the court and prosecutor. The guidelines in this course of action should deal with:

- Updating the witnesses and victims;
- The methods by which the victims can be provided protection in case of bail approval;
- The manner in which the opinions of the victims will be canvassed regarding the bail verdict;
- Other views that may be taken into consideration.

#### **4.13 Decisions by the DPP regarding whether or not to charge or caution**

The decision on whether there is adequate evidence to charge a person with an offence must be decided by the Director of Public Prosecutions. Furthermore, if sufficient evidence supports this decision to charge the person with an offence, the Director must decide:

- (1) If the person is being charged or if the person is not being charged and, if so, the offence of which he is being charged; and
- (2) If the person should be given a caution or the person should not be given caution and, consequently, the offence on which caution will be given to the person.

The decision of the Director must be conveyed to the officer involved in the offence investigation.

- (1) The offence cannot be considered due to absence of sufficient evidence; or

- (2) The person who has been charged with an offence on the basis of sufficient evidence can be charged, but that the person should not be charged of an offence, or given a caution in of that offence. The person should be informed that he is not to be prosecuted in writing by the custody officer.

The person should be charged with an offence according to the Director's decision, or given a warning on the basis of an offence; the person must be charged or accordingly warned. Regarding the offences, the person is given a warning according to the Director's decision, but if it is considered that the accused person cannot receive only a warning, then he should be charged with the offence.

According to the guidance of CPS in the UK, given by the DPP, the duty of prosecutors is to carefully go through the content of the cases and to prosecute the cases or offer the offender a suitable out of court disposal.

The same document provides that prosecutions may only be started when the case has passed both the stages of the Full Code Test. However, in the case of Threshold Test, when it is suggested to keep the detainee under custody after charge, as not enough evidence has been gathered yet, to carry out the Full Code Test. Consequently, prosecutors have the authority to decide whether there would be a future prosecution, the current prosecution will be stopped or there would be no prosecution at all in any case. Additionally, the case with a limited number of legal offences cannot be held charged until receiving the permission for prosecuting from a prosecution authority that is generally the Attorney General or the Director of Public Prosecutions (Consent Cases).

In case of out of court disposals, adults are given two types of cautions: the simple caution and the conditional caution. However, in the case of juveniles, the individuals less than 18 years of age are only warned.

Nevertheless, sometimes, according to terms, penalties are given to individuals as an alternative to prosecutions.

#### **4.14 Court Process in UK and UAE**

In the UK rape is considered to be a serious offence, as it is in the UAE. Therefore in the UK, such cases go to the Crown Court, which deals with serious cases (i.e. murder, and robbery). Most criminal cases start and end at a magistrates' court but some have to be sent to the Crown Court.

The standard or proof required for a person to be charged with an offence in the UK is reasonable suspicion (Angiolini, 2015). This means that there must be adequate evidence supporting the possibility that the defendant committed the crime. If there is adequate evidence, then the defendant will be provided a charging document issued by the Crown Prosecutor Service (Angiolini, 2015). The defendant has the right to counsel to defend the claims against them (Angiolini, 2015). A citizen under arrest in the UK is informed of their right to counsel upon arrest and prior to any interrogation (Angiolini, 2015).

If a defendant is charged with an offence in the UK, the defendant has the right to review the prosecution file which includes all reports, witness statements, forensic results and other documentation that may be used in the furtherance of their prosecution (Angiolini, 2015). Upon the conclusion of discovery, the UK requires that the prosecution and defence file a joint statement with the court that identifies all points of agreement and stipulations prior to proceeding to trial (Requa, 2010). This is a document that is disseminated to the jury during the trial and outlines the agreements on issues and the contested issues that they are expected to decide on.

Jury trials are used in the UK in certain circumstances (Angiolini, 2015). Minor crimes or misdemeanours are only allowed bench trials but, in serious crimes such as rape, the defendant is allowed to choose a jury

trial (Angiolini, 2015). A jury trial in the UK usually has 12 members but during the trial the number is allowed to decrease to no less than nine (Angiolini, 2015).

The standard of proof in UK criminal cases is the trial the number is allowed. Sure can be defined as to be so satisfied as to be sure that the defendant committed the crime (Bar Standards Board, 2017). The English criminal judicial process allows evidence of prior bad acts as proof to a current offence (Requa, 2010). The jury is entrusted with making a decision on the laws and the facts of a case (Requa, 2010). English jurors are also given a notebook of exhibits that are used during the trial (Requa, 2010).

All proceedings on indictment must be brought before the Crown Court. The jurisdiction of the Crown Court with respect to such proceedings includes jurisdiction in proceedings on indictment for offences wherever committed. The Crown Court also has jurisdiction to deal with cases sent, or transferred, to it by a magistrates' court, including where cases are committed by a magistrates' court for sentence (Angiolini, 2015). The UK allows intermediaries in trials to cross-examine vulnerable adult witness or children (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014). A court-appointed intermediary may be used in the case to reduce miscommunication, stress and provide increased comprehension for the jury in understanding the vulnerable witness (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014). The use of intermediaries was nationally rolled out in the UK in 2008 (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014).

Intermediaries in the criminal justice system provide a number of functions which include translation and communication functions during the pre-trial phase and at trial (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014). The intermediary also participates in the preparation of court reports about witness comprehension levels, communication capacity, and the most appropriate style of questioning and identifies any special requests that may be needed (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014). In the UK, the

intermediary can sit with the witness in court and identify any questions that require rephrasing (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014).

This is an important role within the context of prosecuting rape cases because it provides rape victims with an additional advocate. UK intermediaries undergo extensive training before they are placed on the national register (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014). The national registers sort's intermediaries by court, specialisation, and availability (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014).

The intermediary practice has produced mixed results in that it provides better monitory of counsel and police with respect to the way that vulnerable victims are treated (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014). The use of intermediaries resulted in the identification of inappropriate questions and the implementation of other measures to facilitate evidence collection (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014). Although this process has resulted in some progress for vulnerable witnesses, there are still instances of vulnerable witnesses experiencing stress and confusion (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014). Research indicated that in the cases involving intermediaries appropriate procedures are not followed in nearly half of the interactions with vulnerable witnesses (Bowden, Henning, & Plater, 2014).

The criminal justice system and the court process in the UK attempts to support vulnerable witnesses, victims of rape. However, it is clear there is more that can be done. The increased attrition of rape cases demonstrates that these victims are not getting the support needed to successfully prosecute these cases (Angiolini, 2015).

In the UAE, to protect women from any aggressive acts or possible rapes by companions or strangers, the UAE Court advised all its residents and visitors of the illegal nature of certain actions relating to males and females in the UAE, which included the following:

- Public Displays of Affection (PDA); where the line is drawn between what is acceptable and what is not, is sometimes variable. Assume that technically, any physical contact between two unrelated persons of opposite sexes is forbidden. Men and women shaking hands when greeting each other is may be on the right side of the law; however, a man should not offer to shake a woman's hand unless she extends hers first.
- Indecent behaviour, which could include kissing someone on the cheek. Being somewhere private with a member of the opposite sex that you are not married or related to (in a car, private home, hotel room) may lead to inappropriate acts.
- Having sex with someone you are not married to.
- Public nudity — men jogging in public should wear a t-shirt. Shirtless on the beach is likely to be acceptable for men, but not for women.
- Indecent attire — this could mean an offensive slogan on a t-shirt, not covering shoulders or legs.

The number of sex-related crimes reported in Dubai rose from 391 in 2009 to 504 last year (2010). A psychologist and assistant professor in the department of Natural Science and Public Health at Zayed University, noted it was hard to establish whether there had been an increase in such crimes, or an increase in detection (Mustafa, 2011). It was suggested that in attempting to understand the increase to look at the cases from both angles and to consider the age demographics of these claims (Mustafa, 2011).

It is well-established that the “traditional” nature of the legal system dissuades women from reporting sexual crimes in the UAE (Mustafa, 2011). This traditional nature often operates as a barrier between the woman victim in need of help and the police who try to prevent these

crimes (Mustafa, 2011). The UAE's traditions influence a woman's willingness to report rape if she believes that she will trigger a review of her sexual history and possibly open herself to being charged with having sex with someone out of wedlock, rather than as a victim (Mustafa, 2011).

The rise in sexual assaults in the UAE has not been adequately addressed in terms of root cause for these issues. A support center, the Dubai Women and Children's Foundation, which was created to support victims of sex crimes declined to comment on these increases likely because of traditional mores (Mustafa, 2011). The failure of support organisations to be the trailblazer on these issues will make it difficult for the UAE to achieve transformational change on the way in which rape and sexual assault is viewed in the country.

At the time of review of the cases by the prosecutor, the personal statement of the victim is considered. This statement gives the victims the chance to express their suffering and their opinions about the bail, along with their need for support and information regarding the case.

With regard to the decisions regarding the progress of the cases, information is continuously provided to the victims while they are at court; either by the crown prosecutor or by the counsel instructor.

To give evidence in the court, especially in front of the defendant is a difficult job for victims. If, in such cases in the UK, application for special measures is granted, then the victim is given a number of options for presenting evidence in the court. These special measures include the use of live television link, clearing of the gallery in court or by screening the witnesses from the defendant.

In the UAE, cases of sexual offence are passed on to the crown court by the counsel instructions, where such cases are dealt with sensibly via keeping in view the sensitivity of the victim and witnesses of the cases. In these cases, a police officer is responsible for reviewing all the

prosecutions of the case. The Bar Professional Rules are designed to put the nervous witnesses at ease and to encourage them to present the evidence at court.

In contested cases, the defence often challenges the victim's recollection of events and the trustworthiness of their speech or statements. The defendant can ask for such evidences, which could weaken the complainant and cause harm to the case. For instance, the defendant may demand a demonstration, which proves that the victim made the offender feel the presence of consent. To protect a victim, proper measures should be in place and prosecution advocates must object to any such sort of cross examining of the victim.

#### **4.15 Procedures for charging detained persons**

In a scenario when the officer responsible for the investigation has acquired sufficient data and proof to make a definite accusation at the defendant for the respective offence, he must immediately alert the custody officer who then decides if the charges should be pressed. However, in case the accused is held on grounds of multiple offences, it is optional to hold informing the custody officer until the requisites have been met for the sum of offences. In case the detainee is mentally challenged, underage or mentally vulnerable, the correct form of decision should be ruled only with a suitable tutoring adult supervising. Then, in accordance to the guidelines as per the DPP, a verdict is formulated by the custody officer to forward the case directly to the CPS for the passing of judgement as soon as possible; and in case the CPS fails to pass the final verdict regarding the data at hand at the time, the accused in detention may be released on bail without pressing of charges (with conditions if necessary).

When the accused under detention is pressed with charges or updated that he will be tried for an offence, he must be cautioned on the negative effects of not giving any declarations:

“You are not required to speak anything. But your defence may be jeopardised if you fail to state anything which you will in the future cite in court. Anything that you cite will be mentioned in evidence.” (CPS, 2010).

The tactic employed by law-enforcement to "read rights" to the detainee/defendant granting permission for the option to speak on his behalf is not practiced in the UAE.

When the possibility on attracting negative inference from silence is applicable, the person must be reminded of the caution of adverse inference that may be drawn from his/her silence before being charged or on being charged. Any altered and new situation on attracting inferences and the renewed restraints must be delivered to the detainee in a simple form which is understandable to him.

When the charges have been pressed against a detainee, a written notice must be given to him, which clarifies the accusations raised against him, the name of the officer in charge of the case and the cases reference number. The details of the charges must be presented to the detainee in an uncomplicated form, and they must also clearly specify the offences and laws under which the accused is charged. The notice must start as 'The offence(s) mentioned are pressed against you' and are subsequently given caution. The notice must be forwarded to the suitable adult in case the detainee is mentally disordered, mentally vulnerable or underage.

When a captive is accused of an offence, a police officer needs to provide him with a written statement or a recorded interview with another person to make the person aware of his accusation. He must be handed over either one of these two things. In response, police do not want to hear anything from that person, neither will they do anything on their own except to advise him to remain silent or else anything he speaks will be used as evidence in his case. He is reminded of his right to legal advice.

In case of any person who is unable to read the given statement, a person is appointed to do the job, and make that person aware of the accusations against him. Interview and written statement is also provided to persons who are mentally retarded, juvenile or are mentally vulnerable, to bring to their attention the offence for which they have been detained, with the specification that it should be done with a suitable adult present.

After a detainee has been charged of an offence he is not interviewed until and unless there is any real need to do so, for instance, an interview with a detainee may be conducted if the purpose is to lessen or eliminate the harm to any other person or to the public (like in a situation when the detainee is suspect of having information of a terrorist act that could be stopped or avoided). The other purpose may be of making the given statements or answers explicit in meaning, or there could be an interest of justice for the detainee in providing him with an opportunity to comment on any of the statements or information regarding the particular offence, on the basis of which he has been detained. Whatever the reason is, the detainee must be made clear of the fact that he has to remain silent or else anything he says will be used as evidence in his case, before the conduction of interview. Also, he is to be reminded that he has the right to legal advice.

In case of a juvenile, the custody officer, who is given the authority to continue the detention of that juvenile, must seek for the transfer of that juvenile to an appropriate local authority and make arrangements for it via consulting his case in court with a certificate and a genuine argument to be presented. If the transfer of that juvenile is not possible into the custody of a juvenile authority or it is considered not to guarantee the juvenile's security, then the custody officer must gather such reasons and complete a certificate that supports the need for a transfer, and the request could be presented in court on behalf of the juvenile.

## **4.16 Decision to Prosecute**

According to the guidance of CPS in the UK, given by the DPP, the duty of prosecutors is to carefully go through the content of the cases and to prosecute the cases or offer the offender a suitable out of court disposal.

The same document provides that prosecutions may only be started when the case has passed both the stages of the Full Code Test. However, in the case of Threshold Test, when it is suggested to keep the detainee under custody after charge, as not enough evidence has been gathered yet, to carry out the Full Code Test. Consequently, prosecutors have the authority to decide whether there would be a future prosecution, the current prosecution will be stopped or there would be no prosecution at all in any case. Additionally, the case with a limited number of legal offences cannot be held charged until receiving the permission for prosecuting from a prosecution authority that is generally the Attorney General or the Director of Public Prosecutions (Consent Cases).

In case of out of court disposals, adults are given two types of cautions: the simple caution and the conditional caution. However, in the case of juveniles, the individuals less than 18 years of age are only warned. Nevertheless, sometimes, according to terms, penalties are given to individuals as an alternative to prosecutions.

## **4.17 Consents (Permission / Authority) to Prosecutions**

In several constitutional provisions in the UK, there are certain criminal proceedings which need to be handled by the order of the judge or in accordance with the direction or with the permission of the Director of Public Prosecutions, the Attorney General. There could be an assistance of any other official person, any enactment, which keeps the functioning bodies from instituting or continuing the proceedings of the case, except for the following situations:

- 1) When the consent is from the law officer of the CPS or DPP.
- 2) When the proceedings are held by or continued by or on behalf of the law officer of the CPS or DPP.

The act is also applied when there are exceptions from the prohibition especially in cases when the consent is the alternative to the consent or not by any other authority or person:

- (1) It does not prohibit the arrest of a person for an offence without an arrest warrant being issued or enforced or in case of keeping a person under custody, or in case of the bail of a person that has been charged with an offence;
- (2) It is focused on an act in concert with the apprehension and detention of children and young persons.

If an enactment is passed (1), the steps taken without the concern of the DPP or without his or any other persons' consent are no longer required. Additionally, (2) all the steps must be taken by or should be in relation to the Director, any step that is to be taken by or the consent given by or in relation to the Director must be taken for the sole purpose of that enactment, as given by or as the case may be considered or is in relation to the DPP.

Any enactment that passed prohibits all the actions except for: (a) those actions taken by the DPP or another person; or (b) those actions which are taken without the consent of the DPP, or without the consent of person. However, the actions taken by the Serious Fraud Office are not prohibited by the enactment.

#### **4.18 Cautions, Reprimands and Warnings**

Decision to caution, reprimand or warn from the guidance for CPS given by the DPP, it is obvious that the prosecutor is in charge with the thorough analysis of cases, providing advice for the prosecution of the

case or putting forward an appropriate out of court disposal to the offender.

The out of court disposals which are given to the individuals offer two sorts of caution to adult offenders: the simple caution and the conditional caution whereas the individuals under the age of 18 are only warned or reprimanded. In some cases, provision for the penalties is given in place of prosecution.

A careful judgement of the cases is needed in deciding whether to opt for the out of court disposal or for the commencement of the prosecution. This act may give the basis for the application of the judicial review. Courts in general do not interfere with the decisions taken related to prosecutions, and specifically those representing the operational decisions of the police. In addition, it avoids interfering with the decision that the Parliament has entrusted upon the crown prosecutor, under the Prosecution of Offences Act 1985.

#### **4.19 Determining a Criminal Offence of Rape**

With a view to determining whether a criminal offence of rape has been committed, it is for the judiciary through the court process to look and determine whether the defendant has fulfilled the requisite *actus reus* and *mens rea* required for the offence. Formerly, as it has already been stated, the crime of rape was redefined under section 1(1) of the Sexual Offences (Amendment) Act 1976 to include those cases where the defendant was reckless with regards to whether the victim consents. As a result, the *mens rea* became based upon looking to determine whether the defendant was reckless in relation to whether the defendant consented – although this test was rather subjective so that a defendant could not be said not to care less about something unless they knew there was a risk involved and yet still carrying on (Tadros, 2006). On this basis, it remained the case that the defendant's unreasonable beliefs

that the victim was consenting, if believed by the jury, would lead to an acquittal in the circumstances of the case as they transpired.

Nevertheless, in view of the fact that the plea was easy to run and difficult to disprove, it sent out an undesirable message in relation to the offence of the crime of rape - i.e. that it is acceptable to take unreasonable risks as to your partner's consent to sexual conduct (Horder, 1990). With this in mind, the remit of the law that developed under the SOA 2003 was one of its most significant effects since a genuine but unreasonable belief in consent will be considered to be sufficient for proving the offences recognised under sections 1-4 of the Act (ibid). To this end, with regards to the offences recognised at sections 1-4 of the SOA 2003, the *mens rea* has been recognised by the common law courts as being essentially founded upon two significant elements - (i) the defendant does not believe the alleged victim consents and (ii) as to whether a belief is reasonable is to be determined on the basis of all the circumstances of a given case including any steps that the defendant has taken to determine whether the alleged victim consented to sexual intercourse in the circumstances of events as they transpired (Tadros, 2006).

As for the matter of determining whether the *actus reus* for the offence of rape is present in the circumstances of a given case, domestic law in The UK now includes the non-consensual fellatio within the context of the offence of rape whilst section 2 of the SOA 2003 also provides for the recognition of a new offence of sexual penetration by objects other than the penis (Hicks & Branston, 1997). Therefore, it has been argued that this recognition of the increased breadth of the offence of rape under the SOA 2003 has served to devalue what many have chosen to refer to as 'real' rape (i.e. penetration of the vagina with the penis). Such a view is supported by the fact that the Court of Appeal emphasised in the case of R v. Ismail (2005) that there is no distinction based on which orifice of

the woman's body is penetrated under the circumstances of any given case on the basis of the facts.

At the same time, however, any indictments to be put forward should specify the orifice penetrated as it has been recognised that the offence can be committed as a principal offender only by a man. In addition, under the terms of the SOA 1956, it was held that sexual intercourse was a continuing act and if the alleged victim withdrew their consent at any time during the act of intercourse, then the defendant would still be considered to have committed the *actus reus* considered to be necessary for the criminal offence of rape under domestic law. But the criminal offence of rape is now defined in terms of 'penetration' rather than 'sexual intercourse' and section 79(2) of the SOA 2003 serves to provide that penetration is a continuing act and, whilst section 44 of the SOA 1956 (now repealed) provided that it was not necessary to prove the completion of intercourse by the 'emission of seed', there is now no such provision in place under the terms of the SOA 2003 (Kaitamaki, 1985).

Aside from the matters of *actus reus* and *mens rea* necessary for determining whether the criminal offence of rape has been committed in a given case, it is to be appreciated that the most significant element of the criminal offence of rape remains focussed upon the absence of consent in the circumstances (Tadros, 2006). This is because it has been recognised that without the absence of consent, penetration with the penis alone is not criminal. With this in mind, sections 74–76 of the SOA 2003 seeks to provide a clear definition of consent to be consistently applied since it serves to create three separate routes through which the prosecution in a given case can look to establish in the circumstances of a given case regarding the absence of consent - (i) section 76 regarding conclusive (irrefutable) presumptions; (ii) section 75 undeniable presumptions; and (iii) understanding of section 74 regarding the general definition of consent under the Act (OCJ, 2006).

Section 76 of the SOA 2003 states that, if the defendant performed the relevant act (i.e. penetration in the case of rape) and if any of the

circumstances specified under section 76(2) of the Act existed, it is to be conclusively presumed the complainant did not consent to the relevant act and the defendant did not believe the complainant consented. With this in mind, the recognised circumstances under section 76(2) are - (a) the defendant intentionally deceived the complainant as to the nature or purpose of the relevant act; and (b) the defendant intentionally induced the complainant to consent to the relevant act by impersonating an acquaintance of the complainant. Such an understanding of the legal position is, therefore, reflective of the fact that, under the terms of the SOA 1956, it had previously been recognised that frauds committed by a defendant as to the nature of the act would serve to consequently vitiate the complainant's consent. For example, in the case of *R v. Flattery [1877]*, later approved in *R v. Williams [1923]* the defendant told the 19 years old complainant that he could cure her of her fits by performing a surgical operation upon her. As a result, the complainant allowed the defendant in this case to have intercourse with her believing the act was a surgical one which would now be considered to be an example of fraud under section 76(2)(a) of the SOA 2003.

Section 75 of the SOA 2003 provides that, if the defendant is proved to have performed a relevant act (penile penetration in the case of rape) and it is proved that any of the circumstances listed in sub-section (2) exists and the defendant knows this, then the complainant is taken not to have consented and the defendant not to have a reasonable belief in her consent unless sufficient evidence is presented to the contrary. Therefore, section 75(2) provides that the complainant will not have consented where:

- (i) the defendant, at the time of the relevant act or immediately before, used violence against the complainant or caused the complainant to fear that immediate violence would be used (Bulgaria, 2003);

- (ii) the defendant was, at the time of the relevant act or immediately before, causing the complainant to fear that violence was being used, or that immediate violence would be used against another person;
- (iii) the complainant was and the defendant was not unlawfully detained at the time;
- (iv) the complainant was asleep or otherwise unconscious at the time: see R v. Malone [1998] where the defendant was alleged to have had intercourse with a 16-year-old who was so drunk that she could not even walk properly;
- (v) because of the complainant's physical disability, the complainant would not have been able to communicate to the defendant to have or not consented;
- (vi) Any person had administered to or caused to be taken by the complainant, without the complainant's consent, a substance capable of causing or enabling the complainant to be stupefied or overpowered at the time (Finch & Munro, 2004).

Finally, section 74 of the SOA 2003 also provides that a person is considered to have consented to their participation in a sexual act if agreeing by choice and if both have the freedom and capacity to make that choice taking into account the circumstances they find themselves in. This understanding of what consent actually is, founded on the idea of 'free agreement' which is meant to emphasise the absence of the complainant's protest, resistance or injury, it does not necessarily represent their consent on the basis of the available facts (Temkin & Ashworth, 2004).

Therefore, although the SOA 2003 itself is silent in relation to the precise moment when the complainant's consent or agreement must be present,

it is clear that the relevant time for the purposes of the Act is that of the alleged sexual wrongdoing under consideration before the court. At the same time, however, under the preceding SOA 1956 in the leading case of *R v. Olugboja (1981)*, the defendant had sex with the complainant who did not scream or struggle and therefore the defendant claimed that the complainant was consenting but the complainant claimed that she was too frightened having already been raped and witnessed her friend being raped (Temkin & Ashworth, 2004). Nevertheless, the Court of Appeal confirmed in this case that rape was considered to be an offence against consent - not one that required proof of violence – and the court held that:

“It is for the jury . . . to use their good sense, experience and knowledge of human nature and modern behaviour in deciding the issue of consent... [so that the jury should be] directed to concentrate on the state of mind of the victim immediately before the act of sexual intercourse, having regard to all the relevant circumstances and in particular the events leading up to the act and her reaction to them”.

#### **4.20 Sentencing and Unduly Lenient Sentences**

When sentencing defendants who are convicted of rape, there are certain guidelines for judges in the UK. On December 9<sup>th</sup>, 2002, when the Lord Chief of Justice has raised court appeals against sentence in three linked rape cases, there were revised sentencing guidelines introduced into in handling rape cases. The following points can be drawn from the judgement in those cases (*Olugboja, 1981*):

a) An accurate sentence will be given depending on mitigating or aggravating factors for relationship and acquaintance rape cases, which will be treated as being equally serious to stranger rape;

b) The same guidelines must apply for male rapes being as serious as those between a man and a woman (this applies in the UAE,

as well) as a general conclusive guideline on standardising rape cases in the courts;

c) For cases of anal and vaginal rape in the UK, no inherent peculiarity will be made for sentencing purposes – it will be treated as repeated rape if the victim is raped in both ways. In the UAE, a repeated rape is considered as the same rape crime thus handled by the courts in the same manner as the original rape charge.

In the UK, if a scenario occurs in which the prosecution agrees that the sentence of the judge concerning the defendant was unduly lenient under the evidence on which the defendant is being convicted, the CPS is authorised to request the Attorney General to review the sentence; if the latter finds that the sentence is unduly lenient then the Court of Appeal will be contacted via written application for having the sentence analysed. It is not necessary that the CPS refer the sentence to be reviewed as unduly lenient; if the Attorney General is not informed by the CPS, then the victim's family or even a member of the public might pursue it.

The application must be forwarded within 28 days from the passing of the sentence and only the Attorney General has the authority to analyse it. In the UAE, on the other hand, the application must be submitted within five days' time. Whether to grant leave to appeal can only be decided by the Court of Appeal after it hears the application; if leave is granted, then it is decided whether the given sentence is ruled as unduly lenient and, if the sentence is considered unduly lenient, whether the courts discretion should be exercised to increase the sentence or not. The policy on unduly lenient sentences is applicable to those sentences alone which are found unduly lenient, but not to sentences that are considered simply lenient.

The CPS also gets involved in appeals against sentence with the Criminal Appeal Office, ensuring representation at the Court of Appeal

where it is appropriate. Also they take to keeping the victims informed with the help of the police in the following cases:

1. Any appeal hearings against conviction and sentence;
2. If following a successful application, the defendant is granted bail, or his appeal has been approved;
3. Other changes that might affect the victims' best interest and security.

#### **4.21 Court Process in UK and UAE**

In the UK rape is considered to be a serious offence, as it is in the UAE. Therefore in the UK, such cases go to the Crown Court, which deals with serious cases (i.e. murder, and robbery). Most criminal cases start and end at a magistrates' court but some have to be sent to the Crown Court. According to the UK Government guidance;

"It is possible that a defendant be found guilty in a magistrates' court but deserves a sentence that's more than the court can give. Therefore, the case is sent to the Crown Court for sentencing, and if the defendant disagrees with a magistrates' court verdict, he or his lawyer can appeal against the decision in the Crown Court. The Crown Court is more formal than magistrates' courts - for example, the judge wears a gown and wig. The court is open to the public. The Crown Court includes a jury of 12 members of the public who decide whether you're guilty or not guilty."

Judicial review by the High Court, and its jurisdiction to make a mandatory order, prohibiting order or quashing order, does not lie in relation to the jurisdiction of the Crown Court in matters relating to trial on indictment (Senior Courts Act, 1981). The courts which exercise original criminal jurisdiction Although the High Court of Parliament had original jurisdiction which may be viewed as judicial, it is not strictly speaking a judicial body (Courts and Tribunals, 2010) and (Parliament,

2010). It does, however, retain limited powers to proceed against offenders for certain acts committed within, or within sight of, either House of Parliament (parliament, 2010), administering the ordinary criminal law in England and Wales, as to the ambit of English criminal law (para 10 et seq); and as to the general principles of liability under criminal law in England and Wales (criminal law, 2010). As to the meanings of 'England' and 'Wales' (para 3 note 1) are: (1) the magistrates' courts (which include the youth courts) as to magistrates' courts (para 7); and magistrates vol 29 (2) (Reissue) para 583. As to proceedings in youth courts especially (para 197) et seq.; and (2) the Crown Court (para 8). The former are inferior courts As to the classification of courts into superior and inferior courts (Courts and Tribunals, 2010, para 619); the latter is a superior court of record as in the Senior Courts Act 1981 s 45(1); and courts and tribunals vol 24 (2010) para 618, and is one of the Senior Courts of England and Wales, which consist of the Court of Appeal, the High Court of Justice and the Crown Court, each having such jurisdiction as is conferred on it by or under the Senior Courts Act 1981 or any other Act: see the Senior Courts Act 1981 s 1(1); and courts and tribunals vol 24 (2010) para 687 et seq. All proceedings on indictment must be brought before the Crown Court (Senior Courts Act 1981 s 46(1); and para 8). The jurisdiction of the Crown Court with respect to such proceedings includes jurisdiction in proceedings on indictment for offences wherever committed, and in particular proceedings on indictment for offences within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty (Senior Courts Act 1981 s 46(2); and para 8). The Crown Court also has jurisdiction to deal with cases sent, or transferred, to it by a magistrates' court as to the procedure that applies on sending or transferring a case to the Crown Court for trial see para 283 et seq., including where cases are committed by a magistrates' court for sentence as to the procedure that applies where an offender is committed by a magistrates' court for sentence see sentencing and disposition of offenders vol 92 (2010) para 17.

In the UAE, to protect women from any aggressive acts or possible rapes by companions or strangers, the UAE Court advised all its residents and visitors of the illegal nature of certain actions relating to males and females in the UAE; for example:

- Public Displays of Affection (PDA); where the line is drawn between what is acceptable and what is not, is sometimes variable. Assume that technically, any physical contact between two unrelated persons of opposite sexes is forbidden. Men and women shaking hands when greeting each other is may be on the right side of the law; however, a man should not offer to shake a woman's hand unless she extends hers first.
- Indecent behaviour, which could include kissing someone on the cheek. Being somewhere private with a member of the opposite sex that you are not married or related to (in a car, private home, hotel room) may lead to inappropriate acts.
- Having sex with someone you are not married to.
- Public nudity — men jogging in public should wear a t-shirt. Shirtless on the beach is likely to be acceptable for men, but not for women.
  - Indecent attire — this could mean an offensive slogan on a t-shirt, not covering shoulders or legs.

The number of sex-related crimes reported in Dubai rose from 391 in 2009 to 504 last year (2010). Justin Thomas, a psychologist and assistant professor in the department of Natural Science and Public Health at Zayed University, said it was hard to establish whether there had been an increase in such crimes, or an increase in detection. “The sensible thing is to look at both angles,” he said. “Another area to look at is the demographics of age. If the key age is between 20 and 25 and you

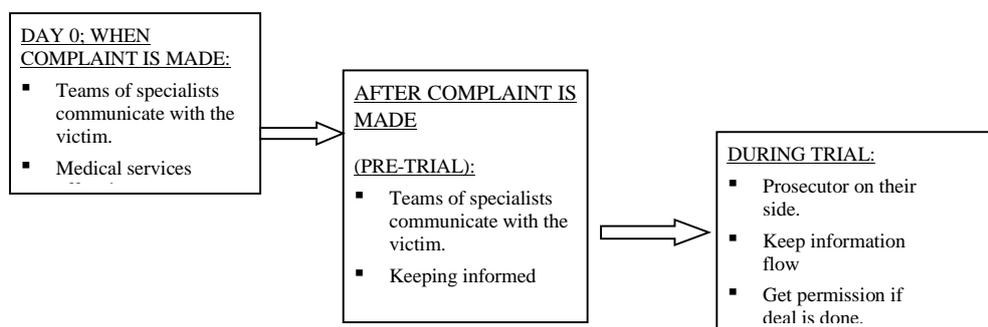
have a much bigger percentage of that age group here, that could explain the increase.”

Dr Rima Sabban, a sociologist at Zayed University, said last year that the “traditional” nature of the legal system sometimes dissuaded women from reporting sex crimes, which created a barrier for the police in trying to prevent them. “It is still traditional,” she said. “So if a woman is raped, they believe that she did something to trigger the rape and look at her as someone who had sex out of wedlock, rather than as a victim.” (Mustafa, 2011).

## 4.22 Victim Support as part of the complaint process

The Victim Support system in the UK is more established than in the UAE. The following schematic clarifies the support view in the UK:

**Figure 4.4: Victim support process in the UK**



The following table summarises victim support, which varies between the two countries.

**Table 4.2: Victim Support Process in the UK and UAE**

Item	Subject/Type of Support	THE UK (Y/N)	UAE (Y/N)	Notes
1	Information feedback	√	√	The UK economical system depends on Tax payers

Item	Subject/Type of Support	THE UK (Y/N)	UAE (Y/N)	Notes
2	Support during investigation	√	√	Important for victims
3	Support while CPS involved	√	Needs Review	Additional efforts from the CPS. Well maintained in The UK.
4	Support during court	√	Needs Review	UAE involves lawyers for the victims whom they communicate with for the victims
5	Re-habitation	√	Needs Review	Well established in The UK, and under improvement in the UAE
6	Preventions	√	Needs Review	Falls under many aspects that involve education, training, and culture of societies.

The Dubai Women and Children’s Foundation, which assists victims of domestic violence and sex crimes, declined to comment. “I have seen an increase in the criminal courts with violent crimes such as rape and murder,” a senior judge in the Dubai courts said. “When we first became judges, we used to compete to get the big crime cases, but now in our circuits they have become the norm.”

#### **4.23 The UK Supporting Victims Pre-Trial**

The services that are being provided to victims have been improved to a great degree and new initiatives and statutory provisions enhance the structure of support that could be provided to victims. These provisions can be described as:

Decisions which are taken either to change or to drop any of the charges are dealt by the prosecution in both countries. In England, the decided changes or any drop in charges will be presented to the victim as written confirmation, giving reasons for it. In the UAE, the decisions on the changes or the drop of any charges will be informed to the police with reasons and conformation, which ultimately inform the victim. In cases involving rape or any sexual allegation, the CPS offers a meeting with the victim to provide a full explanation of the decisions taken.

The main issue is to support the victim to present their evidence at trial to the Home Office report *Speaking up for Justice*, published in 1998, contained many such ways in which witnesses for the case could be encouraged and supported to be presented in front of the judge and the offender, to put forward their statements. Before the trial, it is suggested that the police and CPS arrange a meeting to discuss and agree upon the measures that are to be taken in making the procedure appropriate for the presentation in court. In the UAE, each witness begins by giving their statement in front of the judge in court and then they give their statement in front of the offender, on the day of the trial. The statement given before the trial help the judge to make their decision and the latter act is to support the final decision at the time of trial.

The views and choices of the victim are given consideration and the victims of sexual offences are considered eligible to be presented in the court, until they themselves tell the court of their unwillingness to appear; whereas, in the UAE, the victims are considered eligible to be presented in the court until they tell the police about their unwillingness to appear and then the police let the court know of victim's decision.

For evidence, assistance from other supporting groups in England is also there to develop practice guidelines. As in The UK, there is a link between the CPS and victim support and the Witness Service, which coordinates before the trial and helps those assistants to list the dates important for the case to visit the court for support. The CPS and special

interest groups (such as Sexual Assault Referral Centre representatives) are also there for the development of a better support system. In contrast, there is no link in the UAE between the CPS and the victim support and witness service before the trial. This study intends to improve the services provided by CPS soon.

#### **4.24 The Means by which the Victims Could Express the Effects of the Offence**

At the time of review of the cases by the prosecutor, the personal statement of the victim is considered. This statement gives the victims the chance of expressing their suffering and their opinions about the bail, along with their need for support and information regarding the case.

#### **4.25 Supporting Victims at Trial**

With regard to the decisions regarding the progress of the cases, information is continuously provided to the victims while they are at court; either by the crown prosecutor or by the counsel instructor. This guidance will explain:

To give evidence in the court, especially in front of the defendant is a difficult job for victims. If, in such cases in the UK, application for special measures is granted, then the victim is given a number of options for presenting evidence in the court. These special measures include the use of live television link, clearing of the gallery in court or by screening the witnesses from the defendant. In the UAE, cases of sexual offence are passed on to the crown court by the counsel instructions, where such cases are dealt with sensibly via keeping in view the sensitivity of the victim and witnesses of the cases. In these cases, a police officer is responsible for reviewing all the prosecutions of the case. The Bar Professional Rules are designed to put the nervous witnesses at ease and to encourage them to present the evidence at court.

In contested cases, the defence often challenges the victim's recollection of events and the trustworthiness of their speech or statements. The defendant can ask for such evidences, which could weaken the complainant and cause harm to the just decision of the case. For instance, the defendant may demand a demonstration, which proves that the victim made the offender feel the presence of consent. To protect a victim, proper measures should be in place and prosecution advocates must object to any such sort of cross examining of the victim. All acts that the prosecution implements follow Section 41 of the Youth Justice and the Criminal Evidence Act 1999. According to this, all cross examination of victims regarding their previous sexual behaviours are refused; and any leave to bring such evidences, which may weaken the victims are also refused. The prosecutors must examine the defence applications to admit such evidences, to make sure that requests are not accepted for this.

## **4.26 Summary**

As detailed within this chapter, the UK has a detailed and standardised process for the charging and ultimate sentencing of an offender accused of rape. The systematic laws, rules and guidelines are designed to allow for the most complete and thorough adjudication of any rape case with some considerations for the rights of the victims, the offender and the public at large. Though the UAE has a systematic adjudicative process, it is lacking some of the more refined points that are in the criminal justice system of the UK. For example, the UAE does not provide a specialised sex crimes prosecution office or official to specifically handle cases of rape. In addition, there is not a public interest standard recognised as to the handling and prosecution of rape cases in the UAE as in the UK. Though there are minor procedural differences between the logistical handling of rape charges, hearings and sentencing, the foundations are similar. The major differences between how the UK and the UAE handles rape cases lie in the cultural and victim support areas of this issue.

The UAE government often holds the role model of a woman as modern and modest (Schedneck, 2014). This perspective influences the judicial systems that will adjudicate rape allegations because it will look at the victim through a lens of traditionalism rather than legality. The culture in the UAE has a tendency to criminalise sexuality (Mahdavi, 2014) and if there is any suggestion that a woman did not comport herself in a modest manner, then it will be assumed that she instigated the crime committed against her. The UAE's handling of rape and the fact that a woman can then be charged with zina is an issue that will have to be addressed for women in this country to be truly treated as though they are in a modern country (Mahdavi, 2014). Charging a woman with the crime of Zina, sex outside of the marriage, when a crime is reported criminalises female sexuality and is both a physical and structural barrier to the UAE appropriately adjudicating rape cases (Mahdavi, 2014).

The enforcement of traditional Sharia's such as Zina does not facilitate change in UAE's rape culture. Within the UAE, there are more traditional views culturally as to the basis of relationships between men and women. These views are held within the laws and adjudicative proceedings. The relationship restrictions on how and when to express the emotional connections between a personal relationship between men and women are more restrictive than in the UK. These views are expressed in the prosecution and sentencing in rape cases whereas the victims may not be represented fully as in the UK's more punitive stance on rape. As a consequence, women are more fearful and intimidated when considering whether to report complaints of rape. Further, the convictions of rape are not as prevalent compared to the number of offences in contrast to the UK where there is a better ratio between complaints and convictions.

The system utilised within the UAE has a systematic lack of victim consideration and support in preventing, mitigating and adjudicating rape cases. The UAE lacks the resources, guidelines, and services to

offer victims some type of assurances and benefits in dealing with rape opposed to the UK. Specifically, the prosecution office and lawyers do not exhibit the communication, collaboration and information exchange with the victims as in the UK. Though there is room for improvement in both countries, the UAE is behind the UK in the support and guidance given to victims while determining the charging, prosecution and conviction of rape offenders. In addition, the UAE has room to introduce and improve the societal victim rehabilitation after a rape occurrence as well as the education, training and public support of prevention of such offences.

Within the next section of this research, a systematic analysis of a sampling of rape experts' opinions and stances on the types of services, support, resources and actions took place as to highlight the possible recommendations and best practices to fill this gap and void of support for female rape victims.

# CHAPTER 5: DATA COLLECTION AND ANALYSIS

(Page left blank intentionally)

## 5.1 Introduction

In the course of this dissertation, and the previous chapter in particular, the context of rape law and policing has been explored for both the UK and the UAE and marked differences in how this type of crime is addressed in the two countries were identified. Much of the thesis is geared towards determining lessons that the UAE can gain to improve the way in which the country's justice system approaches and mitigates rape. Ultimately, the data analysed will contribute to the recommendations for the UAE to increase the amount and type of support for female rape victims.

Chapter 5 identifies and explores one of the key strategies for rape policing and law enforcement: the establishment of a female support centre that can serve as a safe haven for female rape victims. In such an institution, victims would be allowed to talk about their experiences candidly, as well as receive treatment, counselling and advice, free from the usual judgment that these victims often face in traditional policing scenarios (Amstadter et al., 2015). The chapter then goes further and establishes a basis for the upcoming proposal for a Female Support Centre (FSC) in chapter 6. This proposal can help the UAE improve the relationship between police and prosecutors, with the ultimate goal of instilling in women the confidence to fight for their rights.

Achieving the goals of the viability of an FSC and the recommendations for specific increases support for female rape victims are contingent on two points: first, to determine whether it is beneficial to set up female support centres in the UAE and, second, to aid in developing the strategic approach that is to be taken should the establishment of these support centres be pursued. Therefore, data was collected from UK and UAE participants by means of a questionnaire study (Annex 1) to see how the UAE can offer more support for female rape victims.

This chapter presents data collected from two sources and presented in two sections:

- Section one presents questionnaire responses from the UAE and the UK in a cross-tabulation format as extracted from SurveyMonkey tool shown in Annexes 2 and 3.
- Section two presents the field visits by the researcher to specialised organisations in the UK and the UAE, with pictures shown in Annex 4.

This research was conducted within the context of the theoretical and descriptive backgrounds of the UK and UAE handling of rape cases presented in chapters 2, 3 and 4. It gives a practical perspective for how and why the UAE needs to establish Female Support Centre (FSC). The findings from this chapter provide insights required to develop an evidence base to further develop the organisational structure of an FSC as a case study that will be presented in the chapter 6.

To analyse results of the questionnaires below, the following technical terms are used:

- "M" or "Mean" is the average value of responses.
- "SD" shows the standard deviation/ error of the mean and uses the same units as the data, low SD value means it is close to the mean and indicate less error. Results falling more than two SDs' away is considered (statistically significant).

## Section One: Expert Survey Questionnaires

### 5.2 Questionnaire Responses

The methods used in this section were comprised of issuing a survey questionnaire to 46 respondents from the UAE and 58 respondents from the UK. These “rape experts” were selected based on a convenience sample and were administered the survey via SurveyMonkey.

Both the UAE and UK questionnaires had two main parts. The first addressed aspects of strategy formulation. This section included questions revolved around whether female support centres should carry out awareness campaigns, community engagement efforts, and social inclusion promotion. Questions also examined the general approach that could be proposed in the FSC.

The second part of the survey included questions concerning a comprehensive accounting of the various services that can be provided to rape victims. Questions also explored the more detailed aspects of its function.

### 5.3 Community Perspectives and Awareness of FSC

This section (1) of the questionnaire focused on strategic approaches for female support centres in the UAE. The first question asked whether female support centres should pursue efforts to build relationships with the community as a way of promoting awareness, and responses were represented in Table 5.1 below.

**Table 5.1: Assessment of relationships with the community as a way to promote awareness**

Group opinions	Country	Mean	SD
Informs people of the rights of females and wrongs of sexual violence	UAE	5.00	0.00
	UK	3.74	0.67

All the UAE participants strongly agreed with this idea ( $M = 5.00$ ,  $SD = 0.00$ ) while those in the UK ( $M = 3.74$ ,  $SD = 0.67$ ) also leaned towards it; as there was not a significant difference in the scores for the UAE ( $M = 5.00$ ,  $SD = 0.00$ ) and the UK ( $M = 3.74$ ,  $SD = 0.67$ ) in building relationships between female support centres and the community to promote awareness. This indicates that experts in both countries recognise that community engagement has to be a key part of the efforts of a female support centre, with the UAE deeming this more of a priority than those in the UK.

## 5.4 Benefits of FSC

The participants were asked to assess the assumed benefits of female support centres providing awareness, information and promoting positive attitudes, judging whether these benefits could realistically be attained. The results for this question are presented in Table 5.2.

**Table 5.2. Assessment of benefits of female support centres according to participants.**

Benefit	Country	Mean	SD
<b>Informs people of the rights of females and wrongs of sexual violence</b>	UAE	4.85	0.37
	UK	4.83	0.38
<b>Prevents rape by raising awareness</b>	UAE	4.07	0.86
	UK	3.93	1.06
<b>Can encourage positive attitudes</b>	UAE	4.59	0.57
	UK	4.63	0.53
<b>Can promote better public understanding of the issues involved in rape</b>	UAE	4.74	0.53
	UK	4.67	0.52

From the figures reported in Table 5.2 above, it is apparent that the two participant groups have similar assessments for each of the potential benefits of female support centres. This is affirmed by the statistical analysis that showed no statistically significant difference across all responses. In particular, the participants strongly agreed with the notion of support centres being a way to inform and educate people about sexual violence towards females.

Though there was only a negligible difference between UK and UAE responses regarding the likelihood of FSCs to encourage positive attitudes: UAE participants appeared slightly less optimistic of this being likely, and the reason for this was unclear even to the participants themselves.

Although rated higher than average, the respondents from both UK and UAE were least optimistic about support centres preventing rape through awareness. This indicated that these experts feel that the women victims and male offenders would not be informed and educated as to the prevention to such a thing, with a high level of confidence. This underscores the notion of rape being more embedded in the social-cultural power structure (itself exclusively male-driven in the UAE) and that curbing it requires a more comprehensive approach; that is, simply making structures of support available will not be sufficient without a significant paradigm shift in the attitudes and awareness of preventing rape (Rentschler, 2014). However, it has to be mentioned that a notable difference in the responses on rape prevention by awareness was found, with those from the UAE scoring it higher.

## **5.5 FSC for Social Inclusion**

Social inclusion is another key notion that is essential to the discussion of rape as to help shape societal and cultural views on how to best prevent and mitigate rape occurrences.

**Table 5.3. Assessment of benefits of social inclusion according to participants**

<b>Views on Prioritization</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Primary Goals</b>	UAE	4.48	0.70
	UK	4.40	0.84
<b>Increase community resilience</b>	UAE	4.43	0.69
	UK	4.19	0.82
<b>Mitigates consequences for the victims</b>	UAE	4.37	0.84
	UK	3.91	1.00

When the participants were asked whether social inclusion should be set as the primary goal of these support centres, both those from the UK ( $M = 4.40$ ,  $SD = 0.84$ ) and those from the UAE ( $M = 4.48$ ,  $SD = 0.70$ ) responded affirmatively to the statement. In addition to this, the participants were also asked about two main benefits of social inclusion and whether they believe pursuing it primarily will lead to the manifestation of these benefits. With regard to increasing community resilience, both the UK ( $M = 4.19$ ,  $SD = 0.82$ ) and the UAE ( $M = 4.43$ ,  $SD = 0.69$ ) groups responded positively in their answers. However, in assessing whether social inclusion mitigates the consequences for the victim, those from the UAE agreed more about its feasibility compared to those in the UK, but the gap in the responses was still not statistically significant. In essence, all respondents agreed that social inclusion should be a key element of FSC policy, even if the ones on the UAE side were somewhat sceptical of their potential impact on alleviating the consequences of rape on victims.

## 5.6 FSC for Strategic Planning

Strategic planning is a key part of succeeding as an institution. In the questionnaire, the participants were asked *whether they believed that this was the case for a female support centre*. Experts from the UK ( $M = 4.52$ ,  $SD = 0.59$ ) and UAE ( $M = 4.39$ ,  $SD = 0.69$ ) were in positive agreement, with no statistically significant difference in responses. Having established the need for strategic planning, the participants then determined which groups should be included in such planning. The responses are summarised in Table 5.4 below.

**Table 5.4. Assessment of groups to include in strategic planning.**

Group	Country	Mean	SD
Gender Experts	UAE	2.67	1.71
	UK	2.55	1.36
Woman's advocacy organisations	UAE	2.8	1.62
	UK	2.26	1.44
Victim Groups	UAE	2.63	1.76
	UK	2.02	1.48
Function Specialists (legal, medical enforcement)	UAE	2.75	1.76
	UK	2.06	1.41
Police & Community Safety Partnerships	UAE	2.68	1.89
	UK	2.06	1.48
Overall Expert Opinion	UAE	4.39	0.69
	UK	4.52	0.59

Across all the potential groups that could be involved in the strategic planning, those coming from the UAE were consistently more eager to accommodate more people compared to those from the UK. This is likely due to their relative lack of experience in establishing such a working group and this motivates them to be more inclusive in their approach. Notably, the groups agreed the most with regard to adding gender

experts in the strategic planning. On the other hand, the greatest split was in having function specialists, suggesting that victims, as things currently stand, feel underrepresented and insufficiently considered in terms of legal representation and medical enforcement. Nevertheless, while there are apparent differences in the responses, based on the statistical analysis, none of the differences are deemed to be statistically significant. The high variation in the responses received for this question may be due to the low number of respondents in each sample group, and also because there is no clear agreement among participants on which groups to include in the strategic planning.

## 5.7 Female Pre-Eminence

The final question asked of the participants concerning matters of strategy formulation was whether they believed that women should form the majority in the strategic planning group that is to be created for the female support centre.

**Table 5.5. Assessment of female pre-eminence in strategic planning**

<b>Group opinions</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Women to form majority of strategic planning groups</b>	UAE	3.57	1.07
	UK	3.53	1.08

On this, both the UK experts ( $M = 3.53$ ,  $SD = 1.08$ ) and the UAE experts ( $M = 3.57$ ,  $SD = 1.07$ ) responded positively, though only just, suggesting underlying scepticism regarding the effectiveness of a female-dominated planning group in the UAE. This result indicates that there is a much needed female voice in handling rape cases and this can be addressed through the use of female support centres.

## 5.8 Structure and Services of FSC

This part of the survey addresses the details of the types of services that female support centres should ideally provide. Establishing this is important as it defines how these establishments should be organised and developed. The next questions help in developing the FSC structure in Chapter 6.

## 5.9 Multi-Agency and Multi-Disciplinary in FSC

Participants were asked about the benefits that could be afforded by a multi-agency approach and a multi-disciplinary approach. The results are shown in Tables 5.6 and 5.7, respectively.

**Table 5.6. Purported benefits of multi-agency working.**

<b>Benefits</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Services are focused on the needs of victim-survivors</b>	UAE	4.59	0.50
	UK	4.71	0.51
<b>Immediate victim response</b>	UAE	4.59	0.59
	UK	4.66	0.57
<b>Victim-centred response</b>	UAE	4.67	0.48
	UK	4.76	0.43
<b>Avoids fragmentation of service delivery</b>	UAE	4.50	0.51
	UK	4.58	0.75
<b>Establishes a single contact point</b>	UAE	4.64	0.73
	UK	4.59	0.59

**Table 5.7. Purported benefits of multi-disciplinary working.**

	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Better information sharing across disciplines</b>	UAE	4.64	0.73
	UK	4.83	0.38
<b>Coordinated response</b>	UAE	4.64	0.49
	UK	4.66	0.53
<b>Provides opportunities for inter-organisational learning</b>	UAE	4.73	0.46
	UK	4.63	0.49

<b>Improves support service delivery for the victim</b>	UAE	4.45	0.91
	UK	4.66	0.53
<b>Improves organisational learning and knowledge</b>	UAE	4.77	0.43
	UK	4.63	0.49

Based on the statistics that have been presented in Tables 5.6 and 5.7 above, it appears that multi-agency and multi-disciplinary working are deemed to be beneficial approaches for the female support centre and should, therefore, be pursued. In terms of multi-agency working, the benefit that the experts agreed the most with was victim-centred response. This indicates that when agencies work together, it is expected that they are able to focus more on what the victims need at the moment.

For multi-disciplinary working (group composed of members with varied but complimentary experience (Business Dictionary, 2016), it was better information sharing that was deemed to be the most evident benefit. When people from various professions come together, a more seamless channel of communication is created (Nay et al., 2013) and, ultimately, this will result in better services provided to the victims. As with the analysis for multi-agency working (involving collaboration between multiple organisations (Oxford Dictionary, 2016), no statistically significant difference was found for multi-disciplinary working.

## **5.10 Services Required in FSC**

There are four main aspects of services that should be provided by the female support centre. No real consensus seems to exist on the topic of priority, however. The participants were asked to assess each based on a scale that goes from least important to most important, scored from one to five. The results of this showed a significant range of different answers, reflected in the high SD, as shown in Table 5.8.

**Table 5.8. Priority services for the female support centre.**

<b>Service</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Medical Response</b>	UAE	3.82	1.47
	UK	4.32	1.04
<b>Forensic Capacities</b>	UAE	3.82	1.12
	UK	4.34	1.02
<b>Interviewing Facilities</b>	UAE	3.68	1.32
	UK	3.93	1.40
<b>Counselling</b>	UAE	4.32	1.29
	UK	4.23	1.04

In the case of the experts from the UAE, the least important service that is to be included in the female support centre is the establishment of interviewing facilities, ( $M = 3.68$ ,  $SD = 1.32$ ) and this was also echoed by the UK experts ( $M = 3.93$ ,  $SD = 1.40$ ). Additionally, while the most important service for those from the UAE is counselling ( $M = 4.32$ ,  $SD = 1.29$ ), the UK experts believe that it is forensic capacities that should be prioritised the most, though only just ( $M = 4.34$ ,  $SD = 1.02$ ). While the mean for forensic capacity is highest in the UK, medical response ( $M = 4.32$ ,  $SD = 1.04$ ) and counselling ( $M = 4.23$ ,  $SD = 1.04$ ) are very close runner-up's. This is an interesting split in focus as this shows that the UK experts are looking into the use of the female support centre as a safe haven as much as they see it as a way for rape victims to recover from such assaults, all the while allowing for a more effective forensic and policing capacity.

In comparison, the UAE experts look at the facility as a way for rape victims to recover from their dilemma but were less optimistic about everything else, echoing their opinions on FSCs having little chance of preventing rape or encouraging positive attitudes (Table 5.2). Across each service, the difference in the level of importance graded by the two

groups were not deemed to be statistically significant. Once again, a caveat here is the high standard of deviation, which indicates that even within groups, there are some divergences in the answers.

### 5.11 FSC as a Single Specialist Unit

One potential way in which the female support centre can be structured is by framing it as a *centralised specialist support service*, one where all available treatments are present. When asked about this, the UAE ( $M = 4.18$ ,  $SD = 0.14$ ) and UK ( $M = 4.17$ ,  $SD = 0.14$ ) experts all agreed that this should be explored. To elaborate on this further, they were then asked to look into the potential benefits of such a configuration and to determine whether they agree that each benefit can be attained. The results of this are shown in Table 5.9.

**Table 5.9. Purported benefits of a single specialist service approach**

	Country	Mean	SD
<b>Provide one point of service delivery</b>	UAE	4.45	0.74
	UK	4.54	0.67
<b>Provide an immediate safe and supportive response for the victim</b>	UAE	4.45	1.06
	UK	4.59	0.81
<b>Allow victims to overcome shame and stigma</b>	UAE	4.41	0.96
	UK	4.29	1.03
<b>Allow victims to talk about experiences without fear</b>	UAE	4.50	0.86
	UK	4.39	0.89
<b>Provide a better evidential capture for investigation</b>	UAE	4.50	0.80
	UK	4.61	0.77
<b>Promote development of consistent service standards</b>	UAE	4.54	1.06
	UK	4.51	0.810
<b>Centralised single specialised support service approach</b>	UAE	4.18	0.14
	UK	4.17	.014

The experts from both countries were positive about the six main benefits of organising the female support centre as a single specialist service where various treatments are immediately available. Those from the UAE believed that providing an immediate safe and supportive response was the most relevant benefit while those from the UK leaned more towards better evidence capture for investigation. Once again, the split is across a prioritisation of emotional and psychological support for the UAE while the UK leans more towards the policing aspects of the case and how best justice can be served, reflecting their prior views on priority services and general benefits of FSCs. There is however a limitation in this argument, in the fact that the potential barriers to the effective development of female support centre as a single specialist service were not investigated. But, despite this, the positive view of respondents of its potential benefits can support further investigations in this area.

### **5.12 Legal Arm of FSC**

One key service that can be provided by a female support centre is the provision of a legal advocate that can help the victim navigate through all the legal aspects of their case. They can also serve as a support in what could be a tumultuous legal proceeding where the victim's past and personal character will be disparaged. The participants were asked whether such a service is important for a female support centre and the UAE ( $M = 4.36$ ,  $SD = 0.66$ ) and UK ( $M = 4.61$ ,  $SD = 0.70$ ) experts were all in strong agreement that this should be a service that is available in the support centre. With the participants agreeing that legal advocates are necessary, they were then asked to gauge several benefits of having such a service, the results of which are shown in Table 5.10.

**Table 5.10. Potential benefits of having a legal advocate for victim-survivors of rape.**

<b>Benefit</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Ensures expert legal provision to victim-survivors</b>	UAE	4.64	0.58
	UK	4.54	0.67
<b>Reduces secondary victimization</b>	UAE	4.36	0.90
	UK	4.07	0.98
<b>Reduce drop-out rate</b>	UAE	4.00	1.11
	UK	4.17	0.80
<b>Keep victims informed of case developments</b>	UAE	4.50	0.67
	UK	4.51	0.68
<b>Enable collection of more robust evidence</b>	UAE	4.45	0.86
	UK	4.44	0.74
<b>Supports rape victims during trials</b>	UAE	4.59	0.67
	UK	4.61	0.77
<b>Legal advice for victim-survivors of rape</b>	UAE	4.36	0.66
	UK	4.61	0.70

Once again, all the potential benefits of having a legal advocate were responded to positively by experts from both the UAE and the UK, indicating that these can feasibly be attained should such a service be provided in the female support centre. For those from the UAE, the most pertinent benefit that could be reaped from the service is the assurance that the rape victim is given expert legal advice ( $M = 4.64$ ,  $SD = 0.58$ ). Similarly, those from the UK believe that it is the constant support through the trial that will be the most valuable benefit of the service ( $M = 4.61$ ,  $SD = 0.77$ ). Experts from both countries agree that a reduction in the drop-out rate, while still a potential benefit, is the least relevant

among the others that were assessed as represented in the UAE ( $M = 4.00$ ,  $SD = 1.11$ ) and in the UK ( $M = 4.17$ ,  $SD = 0.80$ ).

### 5.13 Victim's Choice of Gender of Key Personnel

The need for a female support centre indicates that women feel that they need a safe haven in order to recuperate from their plight and effectively seek justice. As such, one potential service that the centre can provide is *giving victims a choice of the gender of the key personnel that tend to them*. Based on the responses of the participants, there is strong agreement from the UK ( $M = 4.56$ ,  $SD = 0.67$ ) and UAE ( $M = 4.36$ ,  $SD = 1.00$ ) experts that this should be pursued. As with the previous questions, the benefits of the service are also assessed and the results of this are shown in Table 5.11.

**Table 5.11. Potential benefits of giving victim-survivors the choice in gender of key personnel.**

<b>Benefit</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>The increase of accessibility and service use</b>	UAE	4.59	0.73
	UK	4.46	0.74
<b>Empowerment of victims</b>	UAE	4.64	0.73
	UK	4.46	0.74
<b>The establishment of a safe and non-judgmental space</b>	UAE	4.41	0.80
	UK	4.49	0.75
<b>The increased feeling of safety and dignity</b>	UAE	4.59	0.91
	UK	4.68	0.69
<b>An increase in the provision of information by the victim</b>	UAE	4.32	0.95
	UK	4.46	0.71

Responses imply that all the benefits were noted in the questionnaire could be achieved, including those presumed to stem from giving victims the choice in the gender of the specialists that will tend to them. Among

those noted, those from the UAE believed that it was the empowerment of victims that was the primary benefit of providing this service ( $M = 4.64$ ,  $SD = 0.73$ ) while the experts from the UK focused more on the sense of safety and dignity that is afforded to the victims ( $M = 4.68$ ,  $SD = 0.69$ ).

### **5.14 Victims and Experts Views and Challenges of FSC**

In the definition of the services that are to be provided by the female support centre, it is also important to recognise the actual experiences and problems that are faced by rape victims, particularly in terms of the legal and medical processes that they are subjected to in the aftermath. These processes are geared towards information gathering to aid prosecution; however, given the difficult experience that the individual has just been through, this in itself can add to the overall trauma of the individual, when not guided accordingly.

The experts who were part of the study were asked about these experiences and they were told to indicate which experiences in legal and medical processes participants go through. Once again, a five point Likert scale was used and this goes from 'Never' to a 'Great Deal', scored from one to five. The results of this assessment are shown in Tables 5.12 and 5.13 for legal and medical processes, respectively.

### **5.15 Legal Challenges of Victims**

Based on the responses of the experts, one can infer that several of these negative experiences happen relatively frequently to people who have just been raped. In the case of the experiences in legal processes, for those in the UAE, the most frequent experience for rape victims is being discouraged to file a report ( $M = 3.91$ ,  $SD = 1.19$ ). This aligns with much of the literature on rape and rape culture, which underscores the societal tendency to minimise the impact of rape and to silence victims in order to avoid scandal and intrigue (Lindgren & Lundström, 2010).

**Table 5.12. Assessment of experiences of victim-survivors in legal processes.**

<b>Experience</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Discouraged filing a report</b>	UAE	3.91	1.19
	UK	3.22	1.26
<b>Reluctance to take a report</b>	UAE	3.76	1.30
	UK	3.17	1.22
<b>Refusal to take a report</b>	UAE	3.64	1.36
	UK	2.95	1.26
<b>Told case was not serious enough to pursue</b>	UAE	3.45	1.22
	UK	3.07	1.39
<b>Was not explained steps of reporting/prosecuting</b>	UAE	3.64	1.18
	UK	3.17	1.22
<b>Asked why they were with perpetrator</b>	UAE	3.67	1.24
	UK	3.45	1.13
<b>Asked if they had prior relationship with perpetrator</b>	UAE	3.77	1.23
	UK	4.10	0.89
<b>Questioned the way they dressed</b>	UAE	3.50	1.19
	UK	3.83	1.24
<b>Questioned on their behaviours/choices</b>	UAE	3.90	1.09
	UK	3.93	1.13
<b>Questioned about prior sexual history</b>	UAE	3.82	1.10
	UK	4.10	0.90
<b>Questioned on why memories were vague or scattered</b>	UAE	3.41	1.26
	UK	3.98	1.06

The consistently high SD warrants a mention here, as it implies that experiences varied wildly from victim to victim, implying that service provisions is one of the least consistent aspects of response to rape and assistance to rape victims in the UAE, since all negative experiences

related to service provisions (or lack thereof) appear to be commonplace. Figure 15 shows this pattern in the spread of responses. On the other hand, for the UK, two experiences were most frequent, and these were being asked about their sexual history ( $M = 4.10$ ,  $SD = 0.90$ ) and being asked if they had a relationship with the perpetrator ( $M = 4.10$ ,  $SD = 0.89$ ). These are problematic because it appears to be a search for mitigating circumstances, an attempt to alleviate the gravity of the rape and put blame on the circumstances of the victim rather than the intent of the rapist.

Among these experiences in the legal process, there was a significant difference in the responses for the discouraging of report filing as they much more frequently occur in the UAE compared to the UK. Across the results illustrated in both tables, however, a high standard deviation has been noted. Once again, this means that there was a wide variety of responses among the respondents. This indicates both differences in perception and differences among experiences.

In the experiences associated with medical processes, there was increased consistency across both the UAE and the UK. This indicates that medical practitioners are more sensitive and cognisant of victims of rape. Nevertheless, the scores were still quite high. For those in the UAE, the most frequent experience, based on the knowledge of the experts, was being asked if they have had a prior relationship with the perpetrator of the rape ( $M = 3.77$ ,  $SD = 1.19$ ). On the other hand, for those in the UK, the most common experience was being asked if the victim had resisted the perpetrator's assault ( $M = 3.78$ ,  $SD = 1.10$ ). This could be understood in two ways: Either the medical practitioner is simply trying to corroborate findings on the physical examination of the victim or that they are pinning the blame on the victim since they did not resist the perpetrator. Regardless of whether it is the first or second interpretation, however, what should be clear is that the process should be approached sensitively.

## 5.16 Medical Practices Challenges of Victims

Table 5.13. Assessment of experiences of victim-survivors with medical practitioners.

Experiences	Country	Mean	SD
Refused to conduct exam	UAE	3.14	1.42
	UK	2.70	1.14
Refused to do forensic evidence collection	UAE	3.14	1.36
	UK	2.60	1.19
They were not explained rape exam procedures	UAE	3.45	1.30
	UK	2.70	1.26
Personnel had impersonal interpersonal style	UAE	3.68	1.17
	UK	3.05	1.22
Asked why they were with perpetrator	UAE	3.45	1.30
	UK	3.21	1.32
Asked if they had prior relationship with perpetrator	UAE	3.77	1.19
	UK	3.75	1.03
Questioned about the way they dressed	UAE	3.27	1.24
	UK	3.13	1.38
Questioned on their behaviours/choices	UAE	3.36	1.33
	UK	3.10	1.39
Questioned about prior sexual history	UAE	3.64	1.33
	UK	3.65	1.19
Questioned on why memories were vague or scattered	UAE	3.45	1.22
	UK	3.40	1.22
Questioned if they resisted the perpetrators	UAE	3.54	1.30
	UK	3.78	1.10
Questioned if they responded sexually to the assault	UAE	3.27	1.39
	UK	3.23	1.42

## 5.17 Training Needed for FSC Staff

The adverse experiences of the participants that have been mentioned above emphasise the need for adequate training of personnel who engage with rape victims. As such, the next question that was posed to the participants of the study was to assess potential training that could be provided. The results of the assessment are shown in Table 5.14.

**Table 5.14. Potential trainings to be carried out to personnel of support centre.**

Training	Country	Mean	SD
To treat victims with sensitivity	UAE	4.76	0.70
	UK	4.86	0.74
To respond to reports of sexual crimes in a supportive manner	UAE	4.57	1.08
	UK	4.83	0.76
To maintain confidentiality	UAE	4.43	1.25
	UK	4.86	0.74
To respect anonymity	UAE	4.43	1.25
	UK	4.90	0.56

The participants had a much higher than average response to all of the four suggested training areas in the questionnaire and this shows that these should be pursued to ensure that the personnel of the female support centre are equipped with the necessary skills to properly engage with the service users. Among those that were suggested, the most suggested for the UAE experts was victim sensitivity training ( $M = 4.76$ ,  $SD = 0.70$ ) while those from the UK pushed for training in respecting the anonymity of the victims ( $M = 4.00$ ,  $SD = 0.56$ ).

Beyond this, the respondents were also asked of additional training seminars that they would recommend. Some that were given included the minimisation of judgment, the treatment of rape not as an extra-

marital or marital affair but as a separate thing altogether, the recognition of varying cultures and traditions and its impact on the victim, and the cultivation of belief in the victim's claim above all else. It has to be noted that a high standard deviation as found once again. Upon investigation, there are no major outliers in the responses. Instead, there is a clear spread in the answers within both groups.

## 5.18 Early Needs Assessment

Another aspect of service that can be pursued by the female support centre is the provision of early needs assessment. This will help expedite the cases of individuals who the triage team notes to be more urgently needing assistance. People have varying responses to rape, and some may need more support than others. It is crucial, in this sense, to identify these people immediately (Suarez & Gadalla, 2011). In the questionnaire, the experts were asked about the benefits they believed early needs assessment can provide to rape victims. The responses are summarised in Table 5.15.

**Table 5.15. Benefits of early needs assessment.**

<b>Benefit</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>The identification of immediate needs related to safety and physical or emotional well-being</b>	UAE	4.67	0.58
	UK	4.65	0.62
<b>Minimise waiting time for appropriate service</b>	UAE	4.67	0.58
	UK	4.49	0.68
<b>The securing of forensic evidence</b>	UAE	4.67	0.48
	UK	4.73	0.71
<b>The reduction in 'drop out' from the process</b>	UAE	4.67	0.48
	UK	4.46	0.78

The experts agreed with all the suggested benefits for early needs assessment. Among these, in the case of both the UK and the UAE, it was the securing of forensic evidence that was deemed to be most beneficial result of having such a service available in the facility as represented by the UAE ( $M = 4.67$ ,  $SD = 0.48$ ) and the UK ( $M = 4.73$ ,  $SD = 0.71$ ). In addition to those the listed benefits, the participants were also asked for others that were not included. One of the most often cited was providing the victim with the sense of assurance that the justice system is on their side and that no one is doubting their experience. This gives them the confidence that they will be able to attain justice for what had happened to them. These claims are supported by respondents' answers which mentioned among additional benefits are the increase of conviction rates due to early effective assessment and professional case building and potentially a limitation of rape cases, a trust increase in the legal process and the legal system and the victim's confidence that they are believed.

### **5.19 Promotions and Awareness Campaigns**

Beyond just having services available to them, those who are interested in partaking in the process should also be informed about what these services are. In the next item in the questionnaire, the experts were asked whether they believed that such promotions and awareness campaigns are important for a facility. Here, both experts from the UAE ( $M = 4.45$ ,  $SD = 0.98$ ) and the UK ( $M = 4.83$ ,  $SD = 0.67$ ) agreed with this sentiment. This shows that the female support centre should indeed invest in promotional services as well. To further elaborate on this, the participants were asked to assess potential benefits of awareness drives and the results are shown in Table 5.16.

**Table 5.16. Potential benefits of having service users aware of available services.**

<b>Benefits</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Victim has greater understanding of developments and support available</b>	UAE	3.57	1.60
	UK	4.05	1.38
<b>Victim feels informed about support available</b>	UAE	3.67	1.62
	UK	4.20	1.34
<b>Preventing secondary trauma for victim-survivors</b>	UAE	3.71	1.45
	UK	4.07	1.25
<b>Enabling them to obtain justice whilst regaining a sense of dignity, autonomy and control</b>	UAE	3.57	1.66
	UK	4.10	1.28
<b>Importance of promotions and awareness campaigns</b>	UAE	4.45	0.98
	UK	4.83	0.67

One immediate observation from the results shown in Table 5.16 is that across all the potential benefits that have been listed, experts in the UK consistently rate them as much more important compared to those in the UAE. For those in the UAE, the most pertinent benefit of having awareness in service users is the prevention of secondary trauma ( $M = 3.71$ ,  $SD = 1.45$ ). This is because they can immediately go to the facility and seek support rather than waiting because they are unaware that such services are available. On the other hand, UK experts believe that it is the basic information that such support is available that is most relevant ( $M = 4.20$ ,  $SD = 1.34$ ). This is due to the fact that rape victims that believe that the state and the system is behind them in their travail.

Furthermore, the comparatively large SD hints at underlying uncertainty among respondents regarding the possible benefits of having service users aware of available services ( $M = 3.57$ ,  $SD = 1.60$ ) for the UAE and

( $M = 4.05$ ,  $SD = 1.38$ ) for the UK (the response spread is exemplified in Figure 16). Apart from the lack of consensus in responses, there is also the problem of the small sample size used which can additionally impact the results. This reflects the need for creating an increased awareness of via relationship with the community: the high SD here strongly implies that there is not enough awareness of rape frequency, consequences and inadequate options for of legal recourse at present.

## 5.20 Early Investigative Advice and Early Police Reporting

Beyond early needs assessment, having a female support centre also allows for early investigative advice from prosecutors to be dispensed along with early reporting to the police. In the next two items of the questionnaire the benefits of these two services are explored. The goal is to understand the extent to which they can aid in the situation of the rape victim-survivor. The results for early investigative advice and early police reporting are reported in Tables 5.17 and 5.18, respectively.

**Table 5.17. Potential benefits of early dispensing of investigative advice from prosecutors.**

<b>Benefit</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Ensure that evidence is being sought to address all the relevant legal issues</b>	UAE	4.19	1.12
	UK	4.24	1.30
<b>Help the investigator to construct the case</b>	UAE	4.00	1.21
	UK	4.27	1.27
<b>Promotes close co-operation</b>	UAE	4.00	1.14
	UK	4.07	1.39

**Table 5.18: Potential benefits of early police reporting.**

<b>Benefit</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Promotes improved evidence gathering</b>	UAE	4.19	1.25
	UK	4.41	1.26
<b>Enhances investigation of cases</b>	UAE	4.29	1.01
	UK	4.22	1.26
<b>Enhances successful prosecution of cases</b>	UAE	3.95	1.36
	UK	4.00	1.24
<b>Builds Trust between Victims and Police</b>	UAE	4.35	0.81
	UK	4.10	1.26

Across both cases of early servicing, there was a positive response elicited from the participants of the study and this shows that there are indeed benefits that can be garnered in pursuing this. In the case of early provision of investigative advice, it was found that, for those in the UAE, the most important benefit was making sure that relevant evidence is garnered so that all the legal aspects of the case are addressed ( $M = 4.19$ ,  $SD = 1.25$ ). Once early advice is given, it is immediately clear what the prosecutors need to pursue to win the case. On the other hand, for those in the UK, the most important benefit was case construction for the investigator ( $M = 4.27$ ,  $SD = 1.27$ ). This is actually quite similar to the one noted for the UAE. As soon as the prosecutor understands the case and gives advice early on, investigators can then adjust their priorities accordingly, this being a natural consequence of the legally-required collaboration between the CPS and the police (CPS, 2013).

In the case of early police reporting, the results for the UAE show that the most pertinent benefit that the experts believe could be garnered from this is the establishment of trust between victims and the police ( $M = 4.38$ ,  $SD = 0.81$ ). This is crucial in the case of rape as victims sometimes shy away from the police because they fear that they would

not be believed or simply that they are too embarrassed to recall such a traumatic event in their life (Taylor & Gassner, 2010). For the UK, the emphasis of the experts was the promotion of improved evidence gathering ( $M = 4.4$ ,  $SD = 1.26$ ). The idea here is that if the police are informed early, they have the upper hand and can, therefore, more strategically gather evidence to help support the victim's case.

It must be noted that the responses of the participants for both early investigative advice and early police reporting were quite similar, as noted in the table 5.19.

**Table 5.19: Early reporting benefits**

<b>Services</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Promotes improved evidence gathering</b>	UAE	4.19	1.24
	UK	4.41	1.26
<b>Enhances investigation of cases</b>	UAE	4.28	1.01
	UK	4.21	1.25
<b>Enhances successful prosecution of cases</b>	UAE	3.95	1.35
	UK	4.00	1.24
<b>Builds Trust between Victims and Police</b>	UAE	4.35	0.81
	UK	4.09	1.26

## 5.21 Prioritisation of Services Required

Much of what has been discussed thus far are general services or broad approaches to service provision. In the next part of the questionnaire, the participants were asked to rank 13 different services according to what they feel is of the lowest to the highest priority. This provides a more in-depth view of what female support centres should push for if they are to be established in the UAE. The results for this are noted in Table 5.20.

**Table 5.20: Prioritisation of services according to experts.**

<b>Services</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>24hr Crisis Prevention</b>	UAE	5.33	3.74
	UK	4.00	3.50
<b>Crime Reporting and Investigation</b>	UAE	5.61	4.63
	UK	4.03	3.23
<b>Forensic Evidence Gathering</b>	UAE	5.18	3.41
	UK	3.87	3.06
<b>Information and Referral</b>	UAE	9.00	3.61
	UK	7.47	3.18
<b>General Advocacy</b>	UAE	7.36	2.79
	UK	8.32	3.64
<b>Medical Advocacy</b>	UAE	6.69	3.28
	UK	7.14	2.84
<b>Legal Advocacy</b>	UAE	6.88	2.39
	UK	8.00	2.60
<b>Counselling</b>	UAE	6.20	2.93
	UK	5.43	2.58
<b>Support Groups</b>	UAE	7.60	3.73
	UK	8.57	2.67
<b>Prevention Education</b>	UAE	7.57	3.58
	UK	7.79	3.75
<b>Community Awareness</b>	UAE	5.83	4.10
	UK	8.88	3.31
<b>Professional Training</b>	UAE	7.82	3.76
	UK	7.24	3.51
<b>Medical Assistance</b>	UAE	6.75	4.31
	UK	4.69	3.50

Based on the results of the ranking, for those in the UAE, the most important service that has been selected by the experts is information and referral ( $M = 9.00$ ,  $SD = 3.61$ ). This shows that in the UAE, there is a great need for people to know that such services exist so that rape victims know that they have a place to go to seek support and recover from what they have experienced. On the other hand, the least important service according to experts in the UAE is forensic evidence gathering ( $M = 5.18$ ,  $SD = 3.41$ ), reflecting prior opinion of UAE participants that forensic assistance and rape prevention are not likely to see any positive

impact from FSCs. This is quite interesting given that the service is essential to building a strong case against the rape perpetrator. In the case of the experts in the UK, the service that they deemed to be the most important among those listed was community awareness efforts ( $M = 8.88$   $SD = 3.81$ ). The recognition that there is a need to work with the community is also a key part of preventing rape as it hits the cultural and systemic core of rape culture (Rentschler, 2014).

Conversely, UK experts were least enthusiastic about forensic evidence gathering ( $M = 3.87$ ,  $SD = 3.06$ ), similar to those in the UAE. This is in contrast to previous items where UK experts were focused on the policing aspect of the facility. This shows then that when given a larger range of choices, while evidence gathering is still important, it pales in comparison to others that are available. This appears to validate, albeit in a roundabout way, the UAE respondents' opinion that FSCs will (and should) focus on victim counselling and assistance, rather than rape prevention and investigation.

## 5.22 Provision of Medical Services

Towards the end, the experts were asked about the provision of medical services in the female support facility. In particular, given a set of potential services that could be made available, they rated these in terms of the level of importance. The results of this assessment are shown in Table 5.21.

**Table 5.21. Potential medical services provided.**

<b>Service</b>	<b>Country</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>SD</b>
<b>Rape Exam</b>	UAE	4.24	1.22
	UK	4.48	1.13
<b>Forensic Evidence Collection</b>	UAE	4.05	1.02
	UK	4.40	1.13
<b>Detection and/or Treatment of Injuries</b>	UAE	4.14	1.28
	UK	4.41	1.02
<b>Information on Risk of Pregnancy</b>	UAE	4.24	1.34
	UK	4.49	0.79

<b>Information on Risk of STDs</b>	UAE	4.29	1.19
	UK	4.54	0.79
<b>Information on Risk of HIV</b>	UAE	4.10	1.34
	UK	4.49	0.79
<b>Testing for Pregnancy</b>	UAE	4.19	1.33
	UK	4.29	0.93
<b>Testing for HIV</b>	UAE	4.19	1.33
	UK	4.47	0.83
<b>Testing for STDs</b>	UAE	4.24	1.22
	UK	4.47	0.83
<b>Emergency Oral Contraception</b>	UAE	4.33	0.86
	UK	4.56	0.79
<b>STD Prophylaxis</b>	UAE	4.29	0.96
	UK	4.38	0.85
<b>HIV Prophylaxis</b>	UAE	4.38	1.07
	UK	4.36	0.84
<b>Information on Psychological Effects of Rape</b>	UAE	4.19	1.17
	UK	4.54	0.88
<b>Information on Physical Health Effects of Rape</b>	UAE	4.38	1.07
	UK	4.54	0.88
<b>Information on Follow-up Treatment</b>	UAE	4.33	1.11
	UK	4.51	0.88
<b>Referral</b>	UAE	4.14	0.96
	UK	4.49	0.88

The results show that all of the medical services that were suggested have been rated as important by the participants. For those in the UAE, the most important medical service for the experts were the provision of HIV prophylaxis ( $M = 4.19$ ,  $SD = 1.33$ ) and informing the victim about the physical effects of the rape on them ( $M = 4.33$ ,  $SD = 1.11$ ). On the other hand, they deemed forensic evidence collection as least important ( $M = 4.05$ ,  $SD = 1.02$ ). This is in line with how the participants have responded to previous questions regarding prioritisation of services and experiences of victim survivors post-incident. Experts in the UK, however, chose emergency oral contraception as the most important medical service that should be available in female support centres ( $M = 4.56$ ,  $SD = 0.79$ ). Nevertheless, while they were the least important based on the ratings, the ratings themselves indicate that the experts still believe that they are key services.

## **Section Two: Field Visits to the UK**

### **5.23: Background**

A presentation to Abu Dhabi Police HQ was done by the researcher on the findings of theoretical and statistical research regarding experts' opinions and beliefs in the most and least agreed upon services, functions, and resources related to rape crisis centres. The resulting conclusion of the Abu Dhabi Police HQ was the full support of this study, which led to the creation of a team of experts, headed by the researcher, to conduct these field visits in the UK under a government-to-government cooperation called the "Strategic Initiative number (ADP1-133)". The team's mandate was to visit London in 2014 and to discuss the objectives and goals with the following organisations:

1. Haven centre for victims of rape and sexual violence.
2. The Sapphire Team at London Metropolitan Police who is specialist to deal with the crime of rape on children, women and men.
3. Rape Crisis Centre (RCC) victim support group.
4. SOLACE Women's Aid Centre specialist sampling of the rape victim and the preparation of reports.

The UK was chosen because of their long experience in the field of supporting victims of rape, and they created special police team to deal with this crime and established several centres for the victims, including government and semi-governmental organisations. Abu Dhabi Police team contained five officers, and the field visit took place during the period 7-21 March 2014. Some references and pictures of the visits are presented in Annex (4).

The visits were expected to equip each of the team members' knowledge of the different types of centres that support female victims and how these centres operation, the tools used in samples collection, and public awareness programmes used to support victims, as well as training requirements of staff. This will allow more concrete and established procedures to be implemented along with the agreed upon expert recommendations for best practices, services, resources and actions to take with a rape crisis centre in the UAE. This was accomplished by instructing each team to take scientific observations and standardized intake questions of the presence of and use of particular sets of resources, applications and established practices that enable the successful functioning of these exemplar centres.

## **5.24 Visits History**

### **First day: Haven Centre (which specialises in rape cases)**

Haven Paddington is a sexual assault referral centre at St Mary's Hospital, it provides forensic examinations, psychological therapy and sexual examination, and specialised support to women, men and children who decide to report assault within 12 months. It is a stand-alone building with no government signboards or logos that indicate its identity and is located near Mary's Hospital in London.

A tour of the Centre showed four rooms: reception, rest areas for victims and relatives/ friends, examinations rooms. Then a detailed explanation of the process of support for the victim was given, whether a woman, man or child, from the time he/she decide to complain until gathering of evidence and making official case.

### **Day Two: Sapphire Team Lewisham police station in London:**

Sapphire is a team part of Metropolitan Police Forces, with a main role of investigating cases of rape and other forms of serious sexual violence. It carries many roles such as investigation, arrest and prosecution of criminals. The team does awareness programs to the public showing them the steps of reporting cases, and how to deal with suspects.

### **Day Three: Lewisham police station (Sexual Violence Advisors)**

Officers from Victim Support at the Police station and a nurse from NHS Domestic Violence gave presentation on the following:

1. The supervisor visited the Sapphire team and interview victims once a week where it's covering all five of the areas to Lewisham.
2. Give the victim's psychological support to prepare for the lengthy case.
3. Victim Support Centre is an independent centre from police and empowered by its province.
4. Victims can visit the centre for psychological support only without reporting if she wish.
5. The centre educates the community how to open a complaint of domestic violence and how to get shelter for victims in need for a maximum period of two years.

### **Day Four: Rape Crisis Centre (Croydon Branch)**

The delegation toured the building, which includes: reception hall, four separate rooms to chat with the victims, kitchen, bathroom, operations room consisting of four computers and phones to call the police and the victims.

The centre is the main centre in the City of London and is been specialised in dealing with rape cases and spreading awareness of sexual violence to the community.

**Day Five (last day): The Solace Centre for victims of sexual violence:**

The Centre is part of Solace Hospital for victims of sexual violence, serving all victims free of charge. It receives children of ages up to 13 years of age directly, while those 14 and above must have referral from Police. There is a private entrance to enter the victims on the side of the hospital. It takes all samples from the victim and transfer it to the police.

The Centre is funded by both Police and NHS, and provides free consultancy services. It provides full support to the victim, and they can give a report to the victims. The Centre receives average of 10-20 victim every month. It takes 3-5 hours for each victim from reception to the end. Children have specially equipped rooms

**5.25 Visits Outcomes**

A comparative analysis of the differences between Centres in the UK is shown in the table below.

**Table 5.22: Summary of London Visit Initial Findings**

<b>Places</b>	<b>The Havens</b>	<b>RCC</b>	<b>Sapphire Team</b>	<b>Solace Centre</b>
Organization chart	Yes	No	Yes	No
Victim can visit	Yes	Yes	Yes	Yes
Need Police process	No	Yes	No	Yes
Family Support	Yes	No	Yes	No
One Place for samples	Yes	Yes	No	Yes

Due to increasing rate of rape crimes, Sapphire Team expanded their staff to over 800 workers from police officers and specialists. The Team investigate all types of rape against women, children and even men.

The team studied the information given in Chapter Three of this thesis, and carried out a comparison and cross-comparison between specialised organisations in both Countries, as presented in Table 5.23 below. In particular, the areas of basic functioning and support within the centres will be explored as to the similarities and the areas by which the female support centre in the UAE may be operated at optimal levels. Areas of interest included having dedicated buildings and staff which utilise specific hours of operation along with dedicated hotlines. In addition, whether these facilities sheltered victims, were publicly known, had the full support of the government and whether the victim could visit the centre were also compared.

**Table 5.23: comparison and cross-comparison between specialised organisations in both the UK and the UAE**

	Dedicated Building/s	Dedicated Staff	24 Hours	Hotline	Victims shelter	Publicly Known	Government Full Support	Victim can Visit
Havens Centre	✓	✓	✓	✓	Temporary	✓	✓ NHS+Police	✓
UK Project Sapphire	✓	✓	✓	Through police or Haven	NO	✓	✓	✓
UK Rape Crisis Centres (RCC)	✓	✓	NO limited time	✓	✓	All RCC houses are secret and the address given to victim only	Part government and part charity	NO only by appointment
UK SOLAS sampling Centre	✓	✓	✓	✓	NO	✓	✓	✓
UAE Social Support Centre	✓	✓	NO	✓	✓	✓ Mostly Families and	✓	✓

						children cases		
UAE Shelters for Women and Children (Ewa'a)	✓	✓	NO	✓	✓	✓ Human trafficking and abuse	✓	✓
UAE Shelter for Victims of Human Trafficking in Abu Dhabi	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	Transfer from police only for human trafficking

## 5.26 Visits Findings

The team came out with the following lessons learnt:

- The urgent need to establish independent Female Support Centre/s (FSC) in the UAE to support women victims, which has qualified staff mainly females, and supported by Ministries of Interior, Health and Justice.
- The creation of a federal law that specialises in issues related to women victims.

The establishment of FSC is expected to face some challenges such as gathering the right number of qualified employees, especially female employees, to aid the decision-making process to establish the centre.

After the visits were completed, the Team recommendations was focused on the establishment of Female Support Centres (FSC) with branches across the UAE. This will need a Royal Decree that would give the Centre its strength and sustainability

## 5.27 Summary

This chapter has presented findings derived from a questionnaire used to survey rape crisis centre experts in the UK and UAE which are the basis of establishing the female support centre in the UAE. The findings collected and analysed, including field visits of rape crisis centres in the UK addressed the questions of whether a female support centre related

to female rape victims is viable, and the expert recommendations on resources, procedures, services and types of support most important to the success of the centre.

The agreement between experts in the UK and UAE in most areas suggests that there are cross cultural consensus regarding what aspects of a FSC would be needed to alleviate some of the pressure for women and other victims that come forward. This ultimately fills the void of offering increased support to female rape victims in the UAE, considering the theoretical basis of the research along with the societal, cultural, and criminal justice elements of the UAE. These aspects were explored, allowing us to formulate a proposed organisational chart and operational requirements of the female support centres in the UAE, thus we can define the human resources required to run these centres in the most efficient way. All of these conclusions and recommendations are presented in Chapter 6.

# **CHAPTER 6: PROPOSED “EMIRATES FEMALE SUPPORT CENTRE” (SAFE HAVEN)**

(Page intentionally left blank)

## **6.1 Introduction**

In the course of this dissertation, the context of rape law and policing has been explored for both the UK and the UAE from a theoretical and comparative analysis perspective (Chapters 2, 3, and 4), and marked differences in how this type of crime is addressed in the two countries were identified. Then, in Chapter 5 the findings from a questionnaire study and series of field visits were presented to form an evidence base for identifying how to introduce female support centres within the UAE.

This chapter draws on findings from Chapters 3, 4 and 5 and details the proposed for a Female Support Centre (FSC) in the UAE based on of the proposed recommendations drawn from lessons learnt from the UK regarding policing, courts, prosecution and support for female victims. Such Centres have the potential to overcome the existing challenges UAE explored in earlier chapters 3 and 4 regarding the UAE police and court systems. The ultimate goal was to assess how FSC's operate in the UK and their relative success in assisting female rape victims. These findings can be modified to successfully introduce an FSC into the UAE within the policing and adjudication context of mitigating preventing and changing cultural viewpoints of rape.

The main challenges facing the Police in the UAE at present are: traditional methods of rape investigation process, lack of experience in most officers when dealing with rape cases, communication methods with females during the investigation process, tedious evidence-collection procedures, lack of infrastructure capabilities such as dedicated servers and data handling systems, separate legal and prosecution services for victims which forces them to visit the courts, adding another episode of pressure to the victim that may take up to three months or more (Jordan, 2008).

To overcome the challenges mentioned above, findings from the surveyed experts' beliefs in the services and procedures as most important and relevant combined with a survey of facilities that incorporate these in the UK centres guided the following recommendations for the proposed FSC. Findings emanated from questions related to the potential training that could be provided (Table 5.14, Chapter 5), and the prioritisation of services (Table 5.20, Chapter 5) along with the observed best practices of specialised services offered to victims (Table 5.23, Chapter 5). Based on those results. The proposed FSC should define its needs of highly qualified staff to be employed, put together training programs for them to address how victims are treated and supported. Specifically, the FSC's should, provide services for rape victims such as the use of a free telephone number (800-FSC) and the assurance of privacy and secrecy of the victim data, unless the victim requests that in writing as to encourage free and open communication to aid in immediate reporting. Next, the FSC would provide the victim with an electronic link to monitor her case progress remotely, educate the public about the laws, consequences and mitigation of rape while using the media to encourage victims to confront their fears as to change the cultural and society stigma and viewpoints of rape as to help in preventing it and further supporting victims..

Once the challenges above are addressed, the efficiency of the proposed FSC would be conceivably improved over the status quo of current rape support resources operating in the UAE. Further assurances of success would be supported by a Quality Control system that ensures effectiveness of plans, processes, procedures and services. This will be the task of the proposed Efficiency and QC Department developed within the proposed FSC in the UAE.

The proposed Centres need to be established using key strategies and policies for rape prevention, policing and law enforcement. In such an institution, as observed and analysed in the UK rape crisis centres,

victims would be allowed to talk about their experiences honestly, as well as receive treatment, counselling and advice. Victims would feel free from the usual judgment that they often face in traditional policing scenarios and would have the support and confidence to fight for their rights (Amstadter et al., 2015).

Based on an understanding of the context in the UAE and how it contrasts to the UK some of the proposed FSC organisational structures are presented and adapted as best practices in operational policies and procedures of the proposed FSC to best support victims in the UAE. Thus an FSC model is presented that has the means of providing victims with full assistance after the incident, before and during the trial, counselling, regular updates, legal advice and other support. However, there are gaps between England and Wales and the UAE, in terms of the level of expertise and support provided to victims, which need to be addressed. The UAE would need to cooperate with England and Wales to operate the FSC in its first stages of establishment.

## **6.2 Concept of the Proposed FSC in the UAE**

The proposed FSCs should provide the victims with prompt and efficient first response services that would equip victims with confidence to ask for support without the fear of family reaction or reputation destruction amongst society. It respects anonymity and confidentiality of the victim. As shown in Chapter 3 of this study, a Police Force forms an important element of the proposed FSC mainly to give victims confidence to report incidents and seek help to overcome the trauma effect and arresting offenders off the streets.

Chapter 5 of this study indicates that having a Legal Procedures Department in a proposed FSC would be considered as an advantage over the UK model seen in London based on the surveyed experts opinions on the questions related to the legal advocacy services offered to victims (Table 5.10) along with the top service groups to include in an

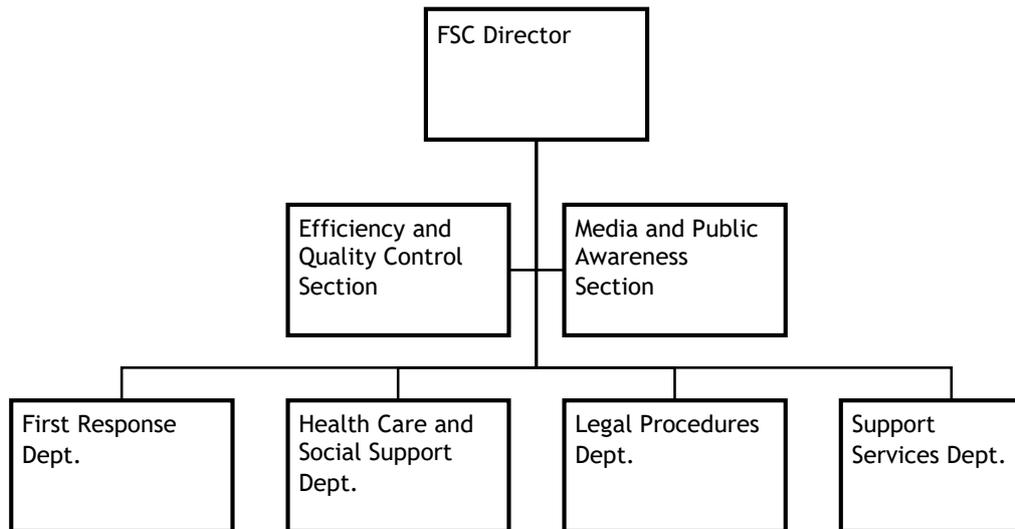
FSC (Table 5.4). These findings indicate the benefits of this type of department FSCs will also provide more privacy and personal data protection to the victim, such as coding the victim instead of using personal details, giving victim-survivors the choice in gender of key personnel, and involving more female employees at the centre. Efforts will be directed towards building relationships with the community as a way of promoting awareness and community resilience towards such crimes. This is in line with the surveyed expert's beliefs that his is vital to offering the best support for rape victims, as well as to overcome the cultural and societal barriers exhibited in the current state of mitigating rape in the UAE.

### **6.3 Organisational Proposal of FSC**

The proposed FSC would be viewed as a reference organisation for Social Support Centres (SSC) and Women and Children's Shelters (Ewa'a), where female victims of rape are referred to FSC whenever the other two (SSC and Ewa'a) receive such cases as referenced in the surveyed expert findings.

The proposed FSC consists, as shown in Figure (17) below, of two sections and four departments sequenced functionally as follows: Efficiency and Quality Control Section (Planning, Training and IT), Media and Public Awareness Section, First Response Department (Police Investigation), Health Care and Social Support Department, Legal Procedures Department, Support Services Department (HR, Logistics and Media). This is derived from the results of the field observations of the organizational structures (Table 5.22) and surveyed experts responses to questions related to the priority of services offered in an FSC (Table 5.8) as to the manner by which the FSC will be most effectively run and the types of services offered.

**Figure 6.1: Proposed FSC Departments**



The five departments are explained below.

#### **6.4 Efficiency and Quality Control Section**

This Section will report to the Director's office of FSC and support all the other four departments. However, it's has two main responsibilities, within the institution it is responsible over the capacity of the building, planning and requirements of personnel, infrastructure and processes.

Efficiency of the institution is granted by the ensuring the highest levels of services given to victims through two main elements; continuous development of staff through assessments and training, as well as existence of policies and procedures and the way they are applied. This is supported by the surveyed experts' beliefs and opinions on the need for staff development and training based on the questions related to the most potentially needed and required training (Table 5.14).

#### **6.5 Media and Public Awareness Section**

This section also belongs to the Director's office of FSC and is responsible over the media to inform and educate the public about

sexual violence towards females, and works hard towards the prevention of rape by raising awareness and encouraging positive attitudes. This is based on the higher than average assessment of rape experts surveyed on these particular services and initiatives and the agreement between the experts in both the UAE and the UK as to its importance.

## **6.6 First Response Department**

This Department deals with victims at first instant of reporting, or being reported, of the crime. It consists of police officers that receive reports from victims through different means such as phone calls, e-mails, personal walk-in, mobile applications, or even through a third party reporting the incident. Within the UAE, there is less of an emphasis on providing support and procedural assistance in order to mitigate rape cases and crisis as in the UK. As experts in reporting, collecting evidence and beginning the criminal justice process; it is important to have police officer lead this effort.

Police Force form the majority of those working in this Department, with specific focus to have female officers and specialists at the forefront to encourage the victim to make a case, then receive the victim, take her initial statement, securing of forensic evidence, and deal with her and guide her throughout the process. The Sapphire Team in London is an example of such unit, in which they are trying to apply the concept of having more female officers, which was observed in the field visits. The presence of female officers can put the victim at ease, emotionally align themselves with the victims allowing them to open up about the rape, and to offer comfort and security to the victim. This also enables more efficient and stable procedures for the charging, prosecuting and proper sentencing for rape offenders. This is exemplified in the UK systematic procedures in dealing with this.

The first response team in the UAE FSC would provide one point of service delivery, that allows victims to overcome the trauma and talk

about their experience without fear, deal with shame and stigma, and provide a better evidential capture for initial investigation and immediate response of police towards capturing the suspect.

### **6.7 Health Care and Social Support Department**

This Health Care and Social Support Department is considered as the second step for the victim after reporting the crime to the police by any means or walked-into the Centre seeking help. Processes differ depending on the time at which the crime took place, whether fresh or old incident where the victim decided to seek help after suffering for a while.

This department is proposed to be composed of a mix of specialists from different fields and supported by forensic capacities, such as specialized laboratories, medical staff (doctors and nurses), psychological counsellors, and social service workers, who are well trained on how to receive the victim, collect evidence and samples, give vaccination to the victim, then offer hosting the victim in-house if needed.

### **6.8 Legal Procedures Department**

This department is considered as an advantage of the proposed FSC in UAE compared to those in the UK. In Chapter Three, the victim's suffering with long and tiring legal procedures was explored, which led to proposing this Department to overcome the drawbacks in existing systems in both the UK and the UAE, though the criminal justice system procedures regarding rape takes much shorter time in the UAE (months) compared to years in the UK, which leads to withdrawal of some victims and closing the cases.

The main refuge for the victim to meet legal advocates, such as judges and prosecutors, that can help navigate through all the legal aspects of their case. It serves as a support in what could be a tumultuous legal

proceeding where the victim's past and personal character will be disparaged.

This department would serve the victim by providing her with the sense of assurance that the justice system is on their side and that no one is doubting their experience, and guiding her of the best options/ actions as soon as she reports the incident. Legal specialists respond back immediately to victims with their advices, as well as taking all legal actions, with the permission of the victim if she wishes to proceed with legal actions against the suspect, in one location and under the same roof, leading to reduction in victims 'drop out' from the process.

## **6.9 Support Services Department**

This department is the engine of support to all elements composing the proposed FSC, such as management of infrastructure and assets (Logistics, Finance and IT Sections), and management of resources (Human Resources Management (HRM) Section) which works on attracting highly qualified and dedicated staff, and drawing their career pathways, which needs to be supported with continuous education and training in their fields of work (training pathways) managed by the Efficiency and Quality Control Department explained next.. This is based on the field visit observations and intakes that exemplified how these support structure and services keep all other functions of the FSC operational.

Moreover, Ewa'a can support the Female Support Centre (FSC) in the UAE and work together to prevent crime against women. As this shelter is presently focused on human trafficking crime and children's support, the lack of full support for crimes against women such as rape can be adapted within this structure. The idea to create the FSC in the UAE, is to support women subjected to crimes such as rape; similar to England and Wales centres, but with government support. Victims should have access to help and support in any crime they face, especially rape.

However, this study recommends the creation of a new FSC, or to add more responsibility to Ewa'a shelters, to provide help from the day victims ask for it until the case ends.

Some of the pieces of advice advertised by the Ewa'a shelter are as follows:

- Promote the telephone helpline in order to spread awareness.
- Save the hotline in a phone and also tell your friends and family to do the same.
- Promote the helpline available via websites, local businesses, and social media.
- Use advertisements like “Do you know a victim? Instructing the public to call the hotline, the police to report the case.
- Encourage the public to offer assistance and help.

Establishing a Female Support Centre (FSC) in the UAE would give all women victims of rape a place to seek support and help. This will help to prevent rape and human trafficking crime in the UAE and to educate all residents and visitors.

## **6.10 Operational Aspects of the Proposed FSC**

The FSC would improve the current system in the UAE by enhancing the benefits of such centres' support and re-habilitating victims. The FSC in the UAE would offer support without any restrictions to nationalities or the need for victims to visit police. This is based on the FSC operating as a total government organisation in the form of a welcoming social structure. However, establishing just the FSC may not completely fill the gap of low conviction rates as England and Wales also have large numbers of such support centres and yet the conviction rate for perpetrators of rape is still low. Further steps need to be taken in order to facilitate a smoother judicial process, more appropriate victim support

and awareness of rape and legal rights associated with victims. This is based on the current UAE criminal justice and crisis support centres lacking the efficiency and procedures to bring about needed change. The introduction of the FSC is just a first step in the right direction in order to achieve all the above.

### **6.11 Capacity Planning and Quality Assurance of FSC**

The proposed FSC is will have to initially identify challenges to success, then define its vision/ mission and objectives before creating an operational environment. This is necessary to provide a level of services equivalent, if not exceeding, that of Haven Centres in the UK.

### **6.12 Capacity Building of FSC**

The he Support Services Department would be responsible for providing all the requirements defined by Efficiency and QC Departments mentioned in the support services proposal in the preceding section. Starting with infrastructure that includes a dedicated building in an accessible location to victims, designed to provide victims with privacy and confidence to visit, such as avoidance of governmental official or formal looks of the building and staff, provision of all logistical requirements such as furniture, network, etc.

The most crucial part is attracting highly qualified and dedicated staff that would achieve the FSC organisational vision, then educate them and ensure that they have better training on how the best way is to deal with rape victims. This would be accomplished by combining the expert consensus on the methods and information on preparing individuals to work within this type of centre. The review of successful outcomes from those experts in the functioning centres would be incorporated to match training success. Most officers in the UAE or UK are not trained to deal with women cases such as rape. Highly qualified female forces should

be targeted for employment at FSC to deal with such cases of rape and sexual assaults.

The Infrastructure needs would incorporate the latest available technology such as medical, monitoring systems, recording rooms and computer equipment, and establishing an interactive web based site, to reach out to all societies and nationalities with seven main languages (Arabic, English, French, Hindi/Urdu, Russian, and Chinese). This could be based upon the Rape Crisis Centre in England and Wales website but would add more languages and also add requests for help from any victim so that FSC staff could follow up this request immediately by contacting the victim and visiting them if needed.

### **6.13 First Response Procedures**

As mentioned earlier in Chapters 3 and 4 of this study, the Current UAE Process requires the victim to visit three locations (the police station, the medical examination facility, and the prosecutor's office). The investigations generally begin in the police station, which negatively affects some victims to the point that they withdraw from filing a claim before the investigation starts based on past literature and outcomes (Amrani, 2010).

The process of filing a claim in our proposed FSC gives the victim the choice to visit, call or access the website, with no time restrictions. The victim then would visit only one building instead of going to three different locations as is the case with the current system.

FSC provides fast processing from initial case filing to policing and investigations, which should not exceed more than three days, from the day that the victim visits the FSC centre, until the end (Amstadter, et al., 2010).

## **6.14 Victims Support Procedures**

FSC will offer a service to all females in the UAE, regardless of their age or nationality, for free. Further, it would provide legal support to all victims of different languages when needed. This will include explaining all of the processes for victims and providing physical and psychological support to victims. In addition, the services would provide financial support to victims whenever needed, such as legal expenses and provision of shelter or a place to live in until the case is over as well as necessities for the unable.

Rehabilitation of victims to gain confidence and to become active in society will be an essential role of FSC. For example, most rape victims isolate themselves from society for long periods, until they forget what happened to them. FSC would encourage them to find a new job and try to move on positively from the memories of their bad experiences.

## **6.15 Legal Processes and Procedures**

Expedited legal services provided by FSC would include appointing a judge, a prosecutor, and a lawyer in the same building, free of charge. This would make it easier and quicker for the victim avoiding her from enduring months or even years of re-living the experience in courts and not being able to move on with their lives if the perpetrator has not been caught or punished. It also provides victims' safety and confidentiality.

The Legal Procedures Department would be the reference to reply to victims' legal enquiries and give them advice. This department provides short and long term legal backup and assurance to the victim.

The UAE Criminal Justice System should also incorporate these same types of procedures, say for example, witness protection program which is not a part of CPS in the UAE at the present time. The majority of police stations in the UAE update the victims but no other services are provided during the time at which bail has been granted by the prosecutor to the

offender. The victim can argue with the prosecutor the motives for granting bail to the accused.

### **6.16 Challenges in establishing the proposed FSC**

As this study has covered most aspects of theoretical and applied challenges of offering increased and improved rape assistance to victims, the proposed FSC recommendations and resources are fully supported by the Ministry of Interior in the UAE. Based on the findings of the questionnaires and sponsored field visits, as presented in the previous Chapter 5, it is expected to face minimal challenges in the establishment of the proposed FSC.

The challenges would include government bureaucratic delays and approvals which may prolong the time to establish this FSC. Locating the necessary and capable staffing to aid in the opening and operation of the FSC may also prolong and somewhat exacerbate the full completion and operation of the centre. Allocating the proper resources and funding may pose a challenge in the start-up process to bring the FSC to full operation. Overall, these minimal challenges can be overcome in order to bring the FSC to full operation.

### **6.17 Summary**

In this chapter, lessons learnt from theoretical background and research in chapters three and four, supported by applied findings of questionnaires and field visits of Chapter Five, have led to the ultimate proposal of the FSC in the UAE based on the organisational and operational aspects of the experts and field visits that appear to be successful.

Establishment of the details of FSC will be created and implemented in the future design and initiation of this new type of facility in the UAE. Elements such as policies, processes, detailed organisational charts of sub-units, occupations of staff, financial requirements, and engineering

drawings will be addressed and organised to allow the successful opening and operations of the FSC. These are considered essential project elements to be addressed once the proposal of establishing FSC is approved by decision makers as result of this research.

# CHAPTER 7: CONCLUSION

(Page intentionally left blank)

## **7.1 General Summary**

This study has revealed the fact that there are certain personal and emotional factors that makes it difficult for female victims to report rape crimes against them, and to manage the trauma of the event (Lisak, 2010). Such factors often contribute to the diminishing number of reported offences. Additionally, research has also found that the inability of gathering enough evidence, along with delays in reporting the crime, has perhaps the most significant impact on the success rate of investigations and prosecutions.

The overarching problem addressed in this study concerned how the UAE could offer more support to female rape victims. The overall aims and goals of this research was guided by the following research questions in order to set the framework for the subsequent exploration on the research subject.

## **7.2 Research Question 1**

**How does the issue of rape in the UAE compare to the UK and the UAE and how does it relate to culture in each region?**

This analysis brought insights and information indicating the UK has established rape responses that are statistically more productive in the arrests and convictions compared to the UAE, though both have lower than needed convictions as found in Chapters 3 and 4. Further, the UK has a tradition and culture of treating the victim in the mode of a patient providing the emotional, psychological and justice services more so than the UAE as found in Chapters 3 and 4.

The UAE appears to suppress the services and systematic justice offered to victims based on the traditional culture of honour and privacy between man and woman as found in Chapters 3 and 4. This may prove to be a barrier for implementing FSCs in the UAE that mirror the standards of the UK, but help guide the UAE with future cases.

While women feel apprehensive to report crimes in general, when they do, they are required to do this in person at a police station. When it is reported, there are more traditional means of taking reports, collective evidence and trying to process the issue rather than considering the potential harm, shame, anxiety, depression and need for more well-rounded support services. As a result, there are limited resources provided or offered during the reporting and investigation phases of a rape case in the UAE, which supports the need for an FSC.

### **7.3 Research Question 2**

#### **How can the investigative process on rape cases against women be improved in the UAE?**

As analysed in Chapter 3, many of the processes of investigation currently used by the UK appear to aid in the increased rate of arrests over that of the UAE. The UAE could adopt better training for investigative entities within the criminal justice system. Furthermore, better collection of forensic evidence and more collaboration with victims and the public can increase the success of the investigative process.

Rape in the UAE is covered in the media as a privacy issue between a man and woman which mirrors the traditional view of rape in the culture, putting the power and leverage with the men and reduces the ability of the women to get an equal footing on the matter of rape. This hinders investigation processes and reduces support not only socially, but in the courts, police and support resources. Whether public opinion can be moved with promotions and awareness resources, FSC would provide support for women who have been victimized. While in the UK, the media promotes a more open acceptance of providing power and equal footing to women while treating victims as patients requiring a multitude of services and support, and supports investigations. This increases the support of women within society and in the criminal justice system.

## **7.4 Research Question 3**

### **Can court procedures used in concert with police investigations in the UAE be improved?**

The UAE can again adopt some of the features of the UK courts analysed in Chapter 4, in that creating and assigning specialised prosecutors, judges, court locations and support staff that are experts in processing rape cases. Combined with specialised training, these court officials can also be part of an overall collaborative process with the police and the public to improve the assistance to the victims.

## **7.5 Research Question 4**

### **Can rape prevention against women, the discovery of the crime, as well as mitigating support resources be improved through the comparison of the UAE and the UK?**

The comparison between the UAE and UK revealed that with improved social support by way of positive education and advertisements can reduce the stigma of rape against women so the victims can feel more comfortable in reporting such crimes. With the social and cultural stigma reduced, the overall public can help in collaboration with the police and courts to offer prevention services and resources.

Also, based on findings of Chapter 3 and Chapter 4, technology utilised within the investigative process of police and courts of the UK as far as evidence collection and monitoring to improve the prosecution of rape cases. In addition, the use of social media, websites, and public monitoring resources can help promote social involvement in preventing rape.

## **7.6 Implications of the Findings**

The study was based on a comparative analysis of the different stages of the investigation process of rape cases, from the report through to the

trial and sentencing between the UK and the UAE. Essentially, it has been highlighted that the UK is currently utilising specialised police officers that are deployed to manage the case from the initial interviewing of victims to the conclusion. Additionally, UK prosecutors who are focused on rape cases are also assigned by the Crown Prosecution Services (CPS) to carry out the court case.

This supported the need for specialised professionals working with rape victims and dealing with rape cases stems from the distinct nature of the crime, the severity of such acts, the vulnerability and risks for the victim as well as the challenges in proving and differentiating between rape and consensual sex within the UAE.

The study also found that specialised rape officers and prosecutors are trained, not only to carry out their duties, but also to fulfil a supportive role for the victim in the UK. The findings from this study show that the police have taken an active role in ensuring that specialised officers are deployed in the investigation process, representing a supportive and advisory element for victims. However, one of the main problems with rape investigations is the delay in reporting the incident by the victims. Some police forces such as the Dorset Police work closely with the local authorities to raise awareness regarding sexual offences and provide information about how such cases are dealt with.

This research proposed that within the UAE, it would be beneficial to have all police forces working closely with local authorities to raise the public awareness regarding such issues and encourage victims to come forward.

One of the main assets outlined in this study was that many police forces in The UK have specially allocated special trained officers (STOs) dedicated to combating rape and other types of sexual abuse. This focus is necessary because dealing with such crimes can be complicated and emotionally challenging. Furthermore, some police forces in The UK

have gone one step further, developing specialised teams that work in close collaboration with the CPS and other victim support agencies. The use of such teams greatly enhances rape investigations and can also enhance the success rate of prosecutions. Given the fact that rape accounts for a small percentage of overall criminal cases, it might be stated that building such teams represents an effective use of resources. It is desirable to have STOs are in post within all police forces, in order to ensure that victims would receive the resources and support whenever necessary; particularly in improving the processes and procedures in the UAE.

The study further explored the procedures of the Abu-Dhabi police force and the support provided for victims. Once again, the difficulties encountered when the incident need is reported to the authorities and the management of trauma have been discussed (Lisak, 2010). Moreover, the research has found that poor reporting by victims, and especially reporting delays, is the most detrimental element to a successful investigation.

The different stages of the police investigation procedures were analysed in the UAE, from the report through to the trial and sentencing, along with a description of the relationship between Abu Dhabi police and prosecutors. Some examples of rape cases have been outlined, to show the difference between rape and adultery cases, and how cases that often start with rape end with a charge of adultery.

The victim support services within the Abu Dhabi Police have also been analysed. Another focal point of the study concerned the forensic science expertise and the essential role of the forensic unit in the investigation of rape cases. Furthermore, the process of identifying and arresting suspects and the prosecution procedures have been outlined. Finally, an examination and outline of victim support centres in Abu-Dhabi Police such as Social Support Centre has been offered, underlining the importance of adequate support services for rape

victims. After all, the literature presented in chapter three has helped to draw out the main investigative processes and the challenges that arise in each stage of the investigation of rape crime within the Abu-Dhabi Police, and to draw out the main investigative processes in the UK, so that a relevant comparative overview of the procedural elements encountered in the two countries can be achieved.

The thesis included a complete chapter (Chapter 3) that presented Prosecution and Court Process, where all the points discussed in the chapter provided suggestions for improvements in the investigation process, specifically in the UAE as observed from the system of the UK.

In Chapter 5, a questionnaire study that addressed the implementation of FSCs was undertaken to gain further insights into both the strategic and operational requirements of effective FSCs in the UK. Further field visits were undertaken to gain further insights in an operational setting. These two studies provided data assist with the identification of the best practices that can be applied to the UAE context for the establishment of FSCs.

Chapter 6 provided a proposal for establishing FSCs in the UAE, based on the findings from the review of the published literature and the data generated in chapter 5. The proposed FSC follows the model seen in The Haven Centre in London and similar Rape Crisis Centres in England and Wales, but with more responsibility than these centres and more governmental support rather than volunteers. Such centres has significant value in the UK and there is great potential to modify this approach in a manner that can address issues currently faced in the UAE. This thesis makes a case for the establishment of FSCs in the UAE. The word “Female” is intentionally chosen to broaden responsibilities of the centre and the word “Support” selected to give ease and comfort for victims who may be hesitant to report Sexual Assault or Rape.

Overall, the findings presented in this thesis are a contribution to the body of knowledge and to the UAE in particular, providing evidence-based insights for new approaches for dealing with crimes against women. These findings suggest that establishing Female Support Centres in the UAE have the potential to significantly increase the safety of women who have been victims of rape, and to assist in timely case building and prosecution where appropriate.

(Page intentionally left blank)

## REFERENCES

Aaltonen, M. et al. (2014.) Examining offender characteristics in police-recorded domestic violence before and after a legal reform. *International Criminal Justice Review*, 24(3), 271-284.

Abbey, A. et al. (1996). Alcohol and dating risk factors for sexual assault among college women. *Psychology of Women Quarterly*, 20(1), 147-169.

Abbey, A. et al. (2001). Alcohol and sexual assault. *Alcohol Research and Health*, 25(1), 43-51.

Abdullah, A. (2010). Reputation concerns hold back women from reporting rape. Available online: [http://www.khaleejtimes.com/DisplayArticle.asp?xfile=data/theuae/2010/January/theuae\\_January235.xml&section=theuae&col](http://www.khaleejtimes.com/DisplayArticle.asp?xfile=data/theuae/2010/January/theuae_January235.xml&section=theuae&col). [Accessed 27 April 2011].

Abraham, M. & Tastsoglou, E. (2016). Addressing domestic violence in Canada and the United States: The uneasy co-habitation of women and the state. *Current Sociology*, 64(4), 568-585.

Abu Dhabi e-government. (2014). Procedures for criminal cases. Available online: <https://www.abudhabi.ae/portal/public/en/citizens/safety-and-environment/safety/procedures-for-criminal-cases;jsessionid=vkM1Tj6KDYWXORNoESflxA7pFR6pmbRuhypShAQEYxOG-l-jY5Qo!138457832!105767122!1504132873866> [Accessed on 1 September 2017].

Abu Dhabi Police. (2011). Abu Dhabi police. Available online: <http://www.adpolice.gov.ae/ar/default.aspx>. [Accessed 29 April 2011].

Acierno, R. et al.(1999). Risk Factors for rape, physical assault, and post traumatic stress disorder in women: Examination of differential multivariate relationships. *Journal of Anxiety Disorders*, 13(6), 541-563.

ADMAF. (No date). Our partners. Available online: <http://www.admaf.org/en/partner/our-partners/ewaa-shelters-for-women-and-children.html> [Accessed 24 April 2011].

Ahrens, C. (2006). Being silenced: The impact of negative social reactions on the disclosure of rape. *Am J Community Psychol*. 38(3-4), 263–274.

Al-Abed, I. & Vine, P. (eds). (1997). *The United Arab Emirates yearbook*. London: Trident Press.

Al-Bishr, I. (2009). *Judicial systems & safeguards of human rights in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia*. Reading: Garnet Publishing.

Al Hashemi, A. (2011). Examining the relationship between migration, labour and crime in UAE: the case of Dubai. Available online: [https://researchportal.port.ac.uk/portal/en/theses/examining-the-relationship-between-migration-labour-and-crime-in-uae\(5f8ce0d1-d277-441b-928a-b9018b6eede1\).html](https://researchportal.port.ac.uk/portal/en/theses/examining-the-relationship-between-migration-labour-and-crime-in-uae(5f8ce0d1-d277-441b-928a-b9018b6eede1).html) [Accessed on 1 September 2017].

Abdulrhman, A. A. (2016). Combating cyber victimisation: A comparative study of the United Arab Emirates and the United Kingdom legal effectiveness. *International Journal of Management Cases*, 18(1), 23.

Allagui, I., & Al-Najjar, A. (2018). From Women Empowerment to Nation Branding: A Case Study From the United Arab Emirates. *International journal of communication* [Online], 68+.

Ali, A.H. (2006). *The caged virgin: An emancipation proclamation for women and Islam*. New York: Simon & Schuster.

Alison, J. & Wrightsman, L. (1993). *Rape: The misunderstood crime*. Thousand Oaks: Sage Publications.

Al-Krenawi, A. (2000). The psychosocial impact of polygamous marriages on Bedouin women of the Negev. Paper presented to the Middle East Studies Association meetings, Orlando (17th November 2000).

Alhammedi, M. (2016). Ambiguity and Conflict in the Implementation of Evidence Law in Criminal Matters: a Study of the United Arab Emirates Jurisprudence. *Asian Journal of Criminology*, 11(3), 155.

Alhmoudi, M. K. (2017). *The impact of international human rights on women's rights in the United Arab Emirates: progress towards gender equality* (Doctoral dissertation, Middlesex University. Retrieved from <http://eprints.mdx.ac.uk/22686/1/MAIhmoudi%20thesis.pdf>

Al Serkal, F., Hussein, H., El Sawaf, E., Al Faisal, W., Mahdy, N. H., & Wasfy, A. (2014). Intimate Partner Violence against Women in Dubai: Prevalence, Associated Factors and Health Consequences, 2012-2013. *Middle East Journal of Psychiatry & Alzheimers*, 5(3), 19.

Al-Tenaijy , M. (2015). *Court Interpreting in the United Arab Emirates: Recruitment Policies, Training Opportunities and Quality Standards* . (Electronic Thesis or Dissertation). Retrieved from

[https://etd.ohiolink.edu/!etd.send\\_file?accession=kent1448916912&disposition=inline](https://etd.ohiolink.edu/!etd.send_file?accession=kent1448916912&disposition=inline)

Amnesty International UK. (2005). Sexual assault research: Summary report. London: Amnesty International.

Amrani, I.E. (2010). Rape in the UAE. Available online: <http://www.arabist.net/blog/2010/5/29/rape-in-the-uae.html>. [Accessed 29 April 2011].

Amstadter, A.B. et al. (2015). Service utilization and help seeking in a national sample of female rape victims. *Psychiatric Services*, 59(12), 1450-1457.

Anderson, M. (1998). Note: Lawful wife, unlawful sex: Examining the effect of the criminalisation of marital rape in England and the Republic of Ireland. *Ga. J. Int'l & Comp.* 27, 139-149.

Angiolioni, E. (2015). Report of the Independent Review into The Investigation and Prosecution of Rape in London. Crown Prosecution Service Retrieved from [https://www.cps.gov.uk/sites/default/files/documents/publications/dame\\_elish\\_angiolini\\_rape\\_review\\_2015.pdf](https://www.cps.gov.uk/sites/default/files/documents/publications/dame_elish_angiolini_rape_review_2015.pdf)

Associated Press. (2010). Pakistani couple beats car sex charge in Dubai. *The Washington Post* (Dubai 4 May 2010).

Avalos, L. R. (2017). Policing rape complainants: when reporting rape becomes acrimine. *Journal of Gender, Race and Justice*, (3), 459.

Baily, A. (2010). Putting teeth in the fight against rape. *Global Post* (New York 11 April 2010).

Bar Standards Board (2017). Review of Standards of Proof Applied in Professional Misconduct Proceedings. Retrieved from [https://www.barstandardsboard.org.uk/media/1830289/sop\\_consultation\\_paper.pdf](https://www.barstandardsboard.org.uk/media/1830289/sop_consultation_paper.pdf)

BBC News. (2009). Rape victims treatment reviewed. BBC (22nd September 2009).

BBC News (2010). Jailed Dubai kissing pair lose appeal over conviction. BBC (London 4 April 2010).

Begum, R. (2015). Time to take action for women in the United Arab Emirates. Available online: <https://www.hrw.org/news/2015/03/08/time-take-action-women-united-arab-emirates> [Accessed 1 September 2017]

Bergen, R. (2004). Studying wife rape: Reflections on the past, present, and future. *Violence Against Women* Volume, 10(12), 1407-1416.

Bernard, T.J. et al. (2010). *Vold's theoretical criminology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Bertelsmann Stiftung. (2016). *United Arab Emirates country report*. Gütersloh: Bertelsmann Stiftung.

Blair, J. (1985). *Investigating rape: A new approach for police*. Police Foundation: London.

Blake, H. (2010). Inquiry into treatment of rape victims shelved. *The Telegraph* (London, 15 September 2010)

Bowden, P., Henning, T., & Plater, D. (2014, April). Balancing fairness to victims, society and defendants in the cross-examination of vulnerable

witnesses: an impossible triangulation? Melbourne University Law Review, 37(3), 539+.

Bristol-Rhys, J. (2009). Emirati historical narrative. History and Anthropology, 20(2), 107-121.

Bugeja, L. et al. (eds). (2013). The implementation of domestic violence death reviews in Australia. Homicide Studies, 17(4), 353-374.

Bulgaria, M C v. [2003].

Burgess, A. & Holmstrom, L. (1974). Rape Trauma Syndrome. American Medical Journal, 131, 981-982.

Burrows, J. et al. (2005). Understanding the attrition process in volume crime investigations. London: Home Office.

Business Dictionary. (2016). Multidisciplinary team definition. Available online: <http://www.businessdictionary.com/definition/multidisciplinary-team.html> [Accessed 16 November 2016].

Cain, N. (2015). Interview strategies for sexual assault and rape investigations. Available online: <http://inpublicsafety.com/2015/04/interview-strategies-for-sexual-assault-and-rape-investigations/> [Accessed 31 August 2017]

Campbell, R. et al. (2001). Social reactions to rape victims: Healing and hurtful effects on psychological and physical health outcomes. Violence and Victims, 16(3), 287-302.

Celermajer, D. (2007). If Islam is our other, who are we? Australian Journal of Social Issues, 42,103-104.

Chon, D. S. (2014). Police reporting by sexual assault victims in Western and in non-Western countries. *Journal of Family Violence*, 29(8), 859+.

Cissner, A. et al. (2015). Domestic violence courts: A multisite test of whether and how they change offender outcomes. *Violence Against Women*, 21(9), 1102-1122.

Cohen, J. and Laborde, C. (2016). *Religion, secularism, and constitutional democracy*. New York: Columbia University Press.

College of Policing. (2013). The effects of CCTV on crime. Available online: <http://library.college.police.uk/docs/what-works/What-works-briefing-effects-of-CCTV-2013.pdf> [Accessed 1 September 2017].

Community Justice Portal. (2009). ACPO comment on Stern Review into rape complaints. Available online: <http://www.cjp.org.uk/news/archive/acpo-comment-on-stern-review-into-rape-complaints-15-03-2010/> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Coulson, N. (1964). *A history of Sharia*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.

Courts and Tribunals vol 24 (2010) para 641 et seq.

Cowley, C. (2019). Complicity and Rape. *Journal of Criminal Law*, (Issue 1), 30.

CPS. (2002). *Thematic inspection on rape investigation*. London: CPS.

CPS. (2013). CPS Relations with the police. Available online: [http://www.cps.gov.uk/legal/a to c/cps relations with the police/](http://www.cps.gov.uk/legal/a%20to%20c/cps%20relations%20with%20the%20police/) [Accessed 16 November 2016].

CPS. (2015). A protocol between the police and Crown Prosecution Service in the investigation and prosecution of allegations of rape. Available online: [https://www.cps.gov.uk/publications/agencies/cps\\_acpo\\_rape\\_protocol\\_v2-1.pdf](https://www.cps.gov.uk/publications/agencies/cps_acpo_rape_protocol_v2-1.pdf) [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Criminal Law (2010) vol 25 para 1 et seq.

Davies, G. (1999). Watching the detectives. The Independent (7th September 1999).

De Bel Air, F. (2015). Demography, migration, and the labour market in the UAE. Florence: Gulf Research Centre.

Department of Health. (2009). A resource for developing Sexual Assault Referral Centres (SARCs). London: Department of Health.

Department of Health. (2009b). Implementing the next stage review visions: The quality & productivity challenge - 'Dear colleague letter' . London: Department of Health.

De Zutter, A. W. E. A., Horselenberg, R., & van Koppen, P. J. (2017). Filing false vice reports: Distinguishing true from false allegations of rape. The European Journal of Psychology Applied to Legal Context, 9, 1–14.

Dorset Police. (No date). Welcome to Dorset Police. Available online: <https://www.dorset.police.uk> [Accessed 21 February 2011].

Easton, M. (2008). Rape: A complex crime. BBC News (London 8 July 2008)

El Azhary, A. (2003). *Women of Jordan: Islam, labor and the law*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press.

El-Gamal, M. (2006). *Islamic finance: Law, economics, & practice*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Elghossain, T., Bott, S., Akik, C., Ghattas, H., & Obermeyer, C. M. (2019). Review article: Prevalence of Key Forms of Violence Against Adolescents in the Arab Region: A Systematic Review. *Journal of Adolescent Health, 64*, 8–19.

Esposito, J. (2001). *Women in muslim family law (2nd Ed.)*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press.

Ewa'a. (No date). Home. Available online: <http://www.shwc.ae/default.aspx> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Exum, M.L. et al. (2014). Policing domestic violence in the post-SARP era: The impact of a domestic violence police unit. *Crime & Delinquency, 60*(7), 999-1032.

Farrokhi, F. & Mahmoudi-Hamidabad, A. (2012). Rethinking convenience sampling: Defining quality criteria. *Theory and Practice in Language Studies, 2*(4), 784-592.

Fawcett Society. (2007). *Women and justice*. Available online: [https://www.sericc.org.uk/pdfs/5943\\_fawcettwomenjustice.pdf](https://www.sericc.org.uk/pdfs/5943_fawcettwomenjustice.pdf) [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Feist, A. et al. (2007). *Investigating and detecting recorded offences of rape*. London: Home Office.

Felson, R. & Krohn, M. (1990). Motives for rape. *Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency*, 27(3), 222-242.

Fickling, D. (2005). One in three blames women for being raped. *The Guardian* (London 21 November 2005)

Finch, E. & Munro, V.E. (2004). The Sexual Offences Act 2003: Intoxicated consent and drug assisted rape revisited. *Criminal Law Review*, 789-802.

Fisher, B. (2004). *Techniques of crime scene investigation*. Boca Raton: CRC Press.

Flattery, R v. (1877) 2 QBD 410.

Fus, T. (2006). Criminalising marital rape: A comparison of judicial & legislative approaches. *Vanderbilt Journal of Transnational Law*, 39(2): 481,483-484

Gabbatt, A. (2010). Dubai jails British pair for kissing. *The Guardian* (London 4 April 2010)

Gavrielides, T. (2017). The Victims' Directive and What Victims Want From Restorative Justice. *Victims & Offenders*, 12(1), 21.

Geddes, L. (2010). Unreliable evidence? Time to open up DNA databases. Available online: <https://www.newscientist.com/article/mg20527424-700-unreliable-evidence-time-to-open-up-dna-databases/> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Gentleman, A. (2010). Inside a Sexual Assault Referral Centre. The Guardian. Retrieved from <https://www.theguardian.com/society/2010/nov/25/rape-sexual-assault-referral-centre>

Glass, A. (2007). Working women contribute US\$3.4 billion to the UAE's economy. Available online: <http://www.arabianbusiness.com/working-women-contribute-us-3-4bn-the-uae-s-economy-157854.html> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Glaze, M. (2018, Spring). Historical Determinism and Women's Rights in Sharia. Case Western Reserve Journal of International Law, 50(1-2), 349+.

Goralski, C.S. (2013). Domestic violence: Firearm seizures & lethality assessments: Enhancing the police response. The Police Journal, 86(3), 235-248.

Gouda, M., & Potrafke, N. (2016). Gender equality in Muslim-majority countries. Economic Systems, 40, 683–698.

Gouvernement of Canada (2010). An overview of the criminal law system in the United Arab Emirates. Retrieved from <https://travel.gc.ca/travelling/advisories/uae/criminal-law-system>

Government Equalities Office. (2009). Harman: £1.6 Million for Rape Charities. Available online: <https://www.wired-gov.net/wg/wg-news-1.nsf/ffi/171949> [Accessed 2 September 2017]

Government Equalities Office. (2010). The Stern Review. London: Government Equalities Office.

Grace, S. et al. (1992). Rape: from recording to conviction. Available online: <http://library.college.police.uk/docs/horpu/rup071.pdf> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Gregory, J. & Lees, S. (1996). Attrition in rape and sexual assault cases. *The British Journal of Criminology*, 36(1), 1-17.

Gregory, J. & Lees, S. (1999). *Policing sexual assault*. London: Routledge.

Gautam, R. K., Jhariya, J., & Kumar, P. (2015). Globally declining population of women folk causing sex imbalance is a serious concern: an analysis of sex ratio around the globe. *Journal of Anthropology*.

Gulf Research Centre. (2015). UAE: Estimates of population residing in the UAE by country of citizenship. Available online: <http://gulfmigration.eu/uae-estimates-of-population-residing-in-the-uae-by-country-of-citizenship-selected-countries-2014/> [Accessed 1 September 2017].

Hallaq, W. (1984). Was the gate of ijihad closed? *Int'l. J. Middle E. Stud.* 16(3), 3

Hallaq, W. (1997). *A history of Islamic legal theories: An introduction to Sunni usul al-fiq*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Halliday, F. (2005). *100 myths about the Middle East*. London: Saqi Books.

Haq, S.N. (2001). Islam & ecology: Toward retrieval & reconstruction. *Daedalus*, 130(4), 141-142.

Harris, J. & Grace, S. (1999). *A Question of Evidence? Investigating and prosecuting rape in the 1990s*. London: Home Office.

Harrison, K., & Gill, A. K. (2018). Breaking down Barriers: Recommendations for Improving Sexual Abuse Reporting Rates in British South Asian Communities. *British Journal of Criminology*, (Issue 2), 273.

Heke, S. et al. (2009). Risk identification & management of adults following acute sexual assault. *Sexual & Relationship Therapy*, 24, 4-15.

Hengehold, L. (2000). Remapping the event: Institutional discourses and the trauma of rape. *Signs*, 26(1), 189-214.

Hicks, M. & G. Branston. (1997). Transsexual rape - A loophole closed? *Criminal Law Review*, 565-567.

Hirsch, A. (2009). Rape conviction rates still very low. *The Guardian* (London 13 March 2009)

Home Office. (2000). *Setting the boundaries: Reforming the law on sex offences* (Vol. 1). London: Home Office.

Hohl, K., & Stanko, E. A. (2015). Complaints of rape and the criminal justice system: Fresh evidence on the attrition problem in England and Wales. *European Journal of Criminology*, 12(3), 324.

Home Office. (2003). *Sexual Offences Act 2003*. Available online: <http://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2003/42/contents> [Accessed 19 February 2011].

Home Office. (2007). *British Crime Survey, 2000*. London: Home Office.

Home Office. (2009). Together we can end violence against women & girls: A strategy. Available online: <http://www.wiltshire.gov.uk/hm-government-violence-against-women-girls-strategy.pdf> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Home Office. (2016). Violence against women and girls. Available online: <https://www.gov.uk/government/policies/violence-against-women-and-girls> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Horder, J. (1990). Cognition, emotion & criminal culpability. LQR, 106, 469-477.

Horswell, J. (2004). The practice of crime scene investigation. New York: CRC Press.

Horvath, J. & Brown, J. (Eds). Rape: Challenging contemporary thinking. Milton: Willan.

Horvath, M. et al. (2011). Critical Issues in rape investigation: An overview of reform in England and Wales. The Journal of Criminal Justice Research, 1(2).

House of Commons Justice Committee. (2009). The Crown Prosecution Service: Gate keeper of the criminal justice system. Available online: <https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm200809/cmselect/cmjust/186/186.pdf> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Human Rights Watch. (2010). Dignity on trial. Available online: <https://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/india0910webwcover.pdf> [Accessed 1 September 2017]

Human Rights Watch. (2014). "I already bought you": Abuse and exploitation of female migrant domestic workers in the United Arab Emirates. Available online: <https://www.hrw.org/report/2014/10/22/i-already-bought-you/abuse-and-exploitation-female-migrant-domestic-workers-united> [Accessed on 1 September 2017].

Ismail, R v. Abokor (2005), EWCA Crim 397.

Independent Inquiry Child Sexual Abuse (2019). Sexual Abuse of Children in Custodial Institutions: 2009-2017 Investigation Report. Retrieved from <https://www.iicsa.org.uk/reports/cici>

International Federation for Human Rights. (2010). Women's rights in the United Arab Emirates. Available online: [https://www.fidh.org/IMG/pdf/UAE\\_summaryreport\\_for\\_CEDAW.pdf](https://www.fidh.org/IMG/pdf/UAE_summaryreport_for_CEDAW.pdf) [Accessed on 1 September 2017].

International Schools Review. (2013). Women, rape & the law in the UAE. Available online: <https://internationalschoolsreviewdiscuss.wordpress.com/2013/07/25/women-rape-the-law-in-the-uae/> [Accessed 1 September 2017].

Jackson, S. (1996). Sharia & the state: The constitutional jurisprudence of Shihab al-Din al-Qarafi. Leiden: Brill.

Jamel, J. et al. (2008.) An investigation of the specialist police service provided to male rape survivors. International Journal of Police Science and Management, 10(4), 486-508.

Javid, A. (2018). Male rape, masculinities, and sexualities. International Journal of Law, Crime and Justice, 52, 199–210.

Jordan, J. (2008). Perfect victims, perfect policing? Improving rape complainants' experience of police investigations. *Public Administration Justice*, 86(3), 1-20.

Juntunen, M. (2001). Between Morocco & Spain: Men, masculinity & migrant traffic in the Gibraltar Strait. Paper delivered to the workshop, Anthropology in the Middle East: Gendered perspectives, Berlin: Centre for Modern Oriental Studies (30th November - 2nd December 2001).

Kamel, S. (2013). Citizenship and security: Migrant labor in the UAE. Available online: <http://cemmis.edu.gr/index.php/publications/item/402-citizenship-and-security-migrant-labor-in-the-uae> [Accessed on 1 September 2017].

Kaitamaki v The Queen [1985] AC 147

Kapiszewski, A. (2006). Arab versus Asian migrants in the GCC. Beirut: United Nations.

Kaur, R. (2016), Too many men, too few women: Social consequences of gender imbalance in India and China. Telangana: Orient Blackswan.

Kelly, L. et al. (2005). Gap or a chasm?: Attrition in reported rape cases. London: Home Office.

Khalife, N. (2010). Dubai's shameful record on rape. Available online: <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2010/jan/29/dubai-rape-women-middle-east> [Accessed 1 September 2017].

Koon-Magnin, S. (2015). Perceptions of and support for sex offender policies: Testing Levenson, Brannon, Fortney, and Baker's findings.

Journal of Criminal Justice, 43, 80–88.  
doi:10.1016/j.jcrimjus.2014.12.007

Koss, M. (1985). The hidden rape victim: Personality, attitudinal and situational characteristics. *Psychology of Women Quarterly*, 9(2), 193-212.

Koss, M. et al. (1988). Stranger and acquaintance rape. *Psychology of Women Quarterly*, 12(1), 1-24.

Kumar, A. (2015). Dubai now under blanket surveillance by CCTV cameras. Available online: <https://www.ifsecglobal.com/dubai-now-blanket-surveillance-cctv-cameras/> [Accessed on 1 September 2017].

Kuran, T. (1993). *The economic impact of Islamic fundamentalism*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Lea, S. (2007). A discursive investigation into rape victims' responsibility in rape. *Feminism Psychology*, 17(4), 495-514.

Lea, S. et al. (2003). Attrition in rape cases. Developing a profile and identifying relevant factors. *British Journal of Criminology*, 43(3), 583-599.

Lee, H. & Gainsslen, R. (2001). *Advances in fingerprint technology* (2nd ed.). Boca Raton: CRC Press.

Library of Congress. (2007). Country profile: United Arab Emirates (UAE). Available online: <https://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/cs/profiles/UAE.pdf> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Lindgren, S. & Lundström, R. (2010). Inside victims and outside offenders: Dislocations and interventions in the discourse of rape. *Social Semiotics*, 20(3), 309-324.

Lisak, D. (2010). Behind the torment of rape victims lies a dark fear: Reply to the commentaries. *Violence against Women*, 16(12), 1372-1374.

Lisak, D. et al. (2010). False allegations of sexual assault: An analysis of ten years of reported cases. *Violence Against Women*, 16(12), 1318-1334.

Lombardi, C. (1998). Sharia as a source of constitutional law in Egypt: The constitutionalization of the Sharia in a Modern Arab State. *Columbia Journal of Transnational Law Association*, 37(3).

Maceda, C. (2017). Hundreds of jobs unfilled as expat numbers fall. Available online: <http://gulfnews.com/business/sectors/employment/hundreds-of-jobs-unfilled-as-expat-numbers-fall-1.1978771> [Accessed on 1 September 2017].

Maguire, M. & Morgan, R. (2007). *The handbook of Criminology*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Mahdavi, P. (2014). Love, Motherhood and Migration: Regulating Migrant Women's Sexualities in the Persian Gulf. *Anthropology of the Middle East*, 9(2), 19–37.

Mahdavi, P. (2013). "Trafficking" Parenting: Migration, Motherhood, Forced Labor and Deportability in the United Arab Emirates (UAE). *Middle East Law & Governance*, 5(1/2), 173.

Maitner, A. T., & Henry, P. J. (2018). Ambivalent sexism in the United Arab Emirates: Quantifying gender attitudes in a rapidly modernizing society. *Group Processes & Intergroup Relations*, 21(5), 831.

Malone, R v. [1998] 2 Cr App R 447.

Masud, M.K. (1996). *Islamic legal interpretation: Muftis & their fatwas*. Boston: Harvard University Press .

McLaughlin, E. & Muncie, J. (2013). *Criminological perspectives: Essential readings*. London: Sage Publications.

McFarlane, N. (2017). There are women's shelters across the UAE. What's on. Retrieved from <http://whatson.ae/dubai/2017/07/womens-shelters-across-uae-heres-help/>

McPeake, R. (2008). *Criminal litigation and sentencing: Introduction of the criminal justice system*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Merseyside Police Force. (No date). Merseyside Police. Available online: <https://www.merseyside.police.uk> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Metropolitan Police. (No date). Rape and serious sexual assault (Sapphire). Available online: <http://www.met.police.UK/sapphire/>. [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Metropolitan Police. (2013). Information about the Sapphire unit. Available online: [https://www.met.police.uk/globalassets/foi-media/disclosure\\_2015/january\\_2015/specialist-crime--operations---information-about-the-sapphire-unit](https://www.met.police.uk/globalassets/foi-media/disclosure_2015/january_2015/specialist-crime--operations---information-about-the-sapphire-unit) [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Ministry of State & Federal National Council Affairs. (2007). Women in the United Arab Emirates: A portrait of progress. Available online: [http://www.uae-embassy.org/sites/default/files/Women\\_in\\_the\\_UAE\\_Eng.pdf](http://www.uae-embassy.org/sites/default/files/Women_in_the_UAE_Eng.pdf) [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Morgan, J.B. (1990). The police function and the investigation of crime. Aldershot: Avebury.

Muncie, J. (2016). Policy transfers and 'what works': Some reflections on comparative youth justice. *Youth Justice*, 1(3):27-35.

Mustafa, A. (2011). Dubai Sex Crimes Rise by 29 percent. *The National*. Retrieved from <https://www.thenational.ae/uae/dubai-sex-crimes-rise-by-29-per-cent-1.373789?videoid=5770738884001>

Myhill, A. & Allen, J. (2002). Rape and sexual assault of women: Findings from the British Crime Survey. London: Home Office.

Myhill, A. & Johnson, K. (2016). Police use of discretion in response to domestic violence. *Criminology & Criminal Justice*, 16(1), 3-20.

National Secular Society. (2015). UAE makes 'offending God' illegal. Available online: <http://www.secularism.org.uk/news/2015/08/uae-makes-offending-god-illegal> [Accessed 1 September 2017]/

Nay, R. et al. (2013). Older people: Issues and innovations in care. Sydney: Churchill Livingstone.

Newburn, T. (2002). Atlantic crossings: 'Policy transfer' and crime control in the USA and Britain. *Punishment & Society*, 4(2): 165-194.

Newburn, T. (ed.) (2007). Handbook of policing. London: Routledge.

O'Donovan, K. (1985). Sexual divisions in the law. London: Weidenfield & Nicolson.

O'Donovan, K. (1993). Family law matters. London: Pluto.

Olugboja, R v. (1981) 73 Cr App R 344, at p.351, per Lord Justice Dunn.

Omar, S. (2002). The crimes of rape & homosexuality using force & by coercion. Abu Dhabi: Police Academy Publication.

Opinion Matters. (2010). Wake up to rape research summary report. London: Opinion Matters.

Osman, O. T., Abbas, A. K., Eid, H. O., Salem, M. O., & Abu-Zidan, F. M. (2014). Interpersonal violence in the United Arab Emirates. International Journal of Injury Control & Safety Promotion, 21(3), 260.

Owen, R. (2010). The Arab economies in the 1970s. Available online: <http://www.merip.org/mer/mer100-101/arab-economies-1970s> [Accessed 1 September 2017].

Oxford Dictionary. (2016). Multi-agency definition. Available online: <https://en.oxforddictionaries.com/definition/multi-agency> [Accessed 16 November 2016].

Page, H., Horsman, G., Sarna, A., & Foster, J. (2019). A review of quality procedures in the UK forensic sciences: What can the field of digital forensics learn? Science & Justice, 59, 83–92.

Pakes, F. (2003). *Comparative criminal justice*. Milton: Willan Publishing.

Parliament vol 78 (2010) para 1096 et seq.

Parliament vol 78 (2010) para 801 et seq.

Parrot, A. & Bechhofer, L. (1991). *Acquaintance rape: The hidden crime*. New York: John Wiley and Sons.

Payne, S. (2009). *Rape: The victim experience review*. London: Home Office.

Pelton, V. J. (2018, Summer). Rule of Law in the U.A.E.: The Peaceful Path to Nation-building in Abu Dhabi and the U.A.E. Through Global Best Practices. *International Lawyer*, 51(1), 87+.

Rape Crisis. (2010). *Rape crisis England and Wales*. Available online: <https://rapecrisis.org.uk> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Randall, M., & Venkatesh, V. (2015). The Right to No: The Crime of Marital Rape, Women's Human Rights, and International Law. *Brooklyn Journal of International Law*, 41(1), 153–202.

Reiner, R. (2000). *The politics of policing*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Rentschler, C.A. (2014). Rape culture and the feminist politics of social media. *Girlhood Studies*, 7(1), 65-82.

Requa, M. (2010). Absent witnesses and the UK Supreme Court: judicial deference as judicial dialogue?. *The International Journal of Evidence & Proof*, 14(3), 208-231

Roach, J. & Pease, K. (2006). DNA evidence and police investigations: a health warning. *Police Professional*, 52.

Roach, L. (2002a). Detecting crime part I: Detection and the police. *Criminal Law Review*, May, 379-390.

Roach, L. (2002b). Detecting crime part II: The case for a public prosecutor. *Criminal Law Review*, July, 566-577.

Roe, et al. (2009). *Crime in England and Wales 2008/2009. Findings 159*. London: Home Office.

Rosenburg, D. (2011). UAE expat population at 90% even as economy slows. Available online: <http://www.jpost.com/MiddleEast/Article.aspx?id=215084> [Accessed in October 2012].

Ruth, M. (2018) FORENSIC SCIENCE: THE TIP OF THE ICEBERG?, *The Guardian* 19th April 2018. <https://www.ruth-morgan.com/> and <https://www.theguardian.com/science/brain-flapping/2018/apr/19/forensic-science-the-tip-of-the-iceberg>

Sable, M. & Danis, F. (2006). Barriers to reporting sexual assault for women & men: perspectives of college students. *Journal of American College Health*, 55(3), 157-158.

Sacks, R. et al. (2008). Referral of young people attending a sexual assault referral centre to mental health services. *International Journal of STD & AIDs*, 19(8), 557-8.

Samier, E. (2015). Emirati women's higher educational leadership formation under globalisation: culture, religion, politics, and the dialectics of modernisation. *Gender & Education*, 27(3), 239–254.

Sandhu, S. (2015). Nearly half of Rape Crisis Organisations threatened with closure due to lack of funding. *The Independent*. Retrieved from <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/home-news/nearly-half-of-rape-crisis-organisations-threatened-with-closure-due-to-lack-of-funding-a6748276.html>

Sayer, A. (2010). *Method in social science* (2nd ed.). London: Routledge.

Schacht, J. (1955). The schools of law & later developments of jurisprudence, in Khadduri, M. & Liobesny, H. (eds), *Origin & development of Sharia*. Washington DC: Middle East Institute.

Scott, K. et al. (2015). Intervening to prevent repeat offending among moderate-to high-risk domestic violence offenders: A second-responder program for men. *International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology*, 59(3), 273-294.

Schedneck, J. (2014). *Gender and invested agency: cultural expressions in the United Arab Emirates* (Doctoral dissertation). Retrieved from <https://hekyll.services.adelaide.edu.au/dspace/handle/2440/84319>

Senior Courts Act 1981 s 29(3); and para 725.

Sentencing Council. (No date). *How offenders are sentenced in England and Wales*. Available online: <http://www.sentencingcouncil.org.uk> [Accessed 19 February 2011].

Simons, P. (2016). Unsustainable international law: transnational resource extraction and violence against women. *Transnational Law & Contemporary Problems*, (2).

Smith, L. (1989). *Concerns about rape*. London: Home Office.

Smith, N. & Flanagan, C. (2000). *The effective detective: Identifying the skills of an effective SIO*. London: Home Office.

Spoo, S., Kaylor, L. E., Schaaf, S., Rosselli, M., Laake, A., Johnson, C., & Jeglic, E. L. (2018). Victims' Attitudes Toward Sex Offenders and Sex Offender Legislation. *International Journal Of Offender Therapy And Comparative Criminology*, 62(11), 3385–3407. doi:10.1177/0306624X17740537

Sorial, S., & Poltera, J. (2015). Rape, women's autonomy and male complicity. In *Women and Violence*, 15-33. Palgrave Macmillan, London.

Staden, L. & Lawrence, J. (2010). *A qualitative study of a dedicated sexual assault investigation unit*. London: Home Office.

Stelfox, P. (2009). *Criminal Investigation: An introduction to principles and practice*. London: Routledge.

Stern, B. (2010). Rape – Myth and reality: No ordinary crime. *Medicine, Science and the Law*, 50, 119-121.

Stott, D. (1998). *Legal research (2nd ed.)*. London: Routledge Cavendish.

Suarez, E. & Gadalla, T.M. (2010). Stop blaming the victim: A meta-analysis on rape myths. *Journal of Interpersonal Violence*, 25(11), 2010-2035.

Sumpf, D., Araji, S., & Crompton, R. (2016). Governance in the Arab Region: Addressing Challenges and Envisaging the Future. *Risk Governance and Control: Financial Markets and Institutions*, 6(3), 65–86. <https://doi-org.ezproxy.lib.vt.edu/http://virtusinterpress.org/-Risk-Governance-and-Control-.html>

Tadros, V. (2006). Rape without consent. *Oxford Journal of Legal Studies*, 26, 515-519.

Taylor, S. C. & Gassner, L. (2010). Stemming the flow: challenges for policing adult sexual assault with regard to attrition rates and under-reporting of sexual offences. *Police Practice and Research*, 11(3), 240-255.

Temkin, J. & Ashworth, A. (2004). Rape, sexual assaults and the problems of consent. *Criminal Law Review*, 328-346

Temkin, J. (1996). Doctors, rape and criminal justice. *The Howard Journal of Criminal Justice*, 35(1), 1-20.

Temkin, J. (1998). *Medical evidence in rape cases. A continuing problem for criminal justice.* London: Blackwell Publishers.

Temkin, J. (2000). Prosecuting and defending rape: perspectives from the Bar. *Journal of Law and Society*, 27, 219–248.

Temkin, J. (2002). *Rape and the legal process.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

The Haven. (2010). Wake up to rape research summary report. Available online: <http://www.womensgrid.org.uk/archive/2010/02/21/wake-up-to-rape-research-summary-report-of-haven-commissioned-survey/> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

The National. (2016). UAE ministry takes tolerance initiatives to the world. Available online: <https://www.thenational.ae/uae/uae-ministry-takes-tolerance-initiatives-to-the-world-1.212740> [Accessed on 1 September 2017].

The Telegraph. (2010). Couple beats sex charge in Dubai after car ruled private place. The Telegraph (London 4 May 2010)

Tomlinson, H. (2010). Woman raped in Dubai charged for having illegal sex. The Times (London 11 January 2010)

Ulrichsen, K. (2017). The United Arab Emirates : Power, Politics and Policy-Making. Abingdon, Oxon: Routledge.

UNDP. (2008). Millennium Development Goals – United Arab Emirates report. Available online: [http://www.undp.org/content/dam/rbas/report/NMDGs\\_Eng2007\\_rec.pdf](http://www.undp.org/content/dam/rbas/report/NMDGs_Eng2007_rec.pdf) [Accessed 2 September 2017].

UNDP (2011). Millenium Development Goals UAE. Retrieved from [http://www.ae.undp.org/content/united\\_arab\\_emirates/en/home/library/mdg/MDGs\\_Report\\_UAE-2012.html](http://www.ae.undp.org/content/united_arab_emirates/en/home/library/mdg/MDGs_Report_UAE-2012.html)

UNICEF. (2011). United Arab Emirates: MENA gender equality profile. Available online: <https://www.unicef.org/gender/files/UAE-Gender-Equality-Profile-2011.pdf> [Accessed 31 August 2017]/

United States Department of State Bureau of Diplomatic Security, UAE. (2011). Crime and safety report: Abu Dhabi. Washington DC: OSAC.

Van Gelder, M. et al. (2010). Web-based questionnaires: the future in epidemiology? *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 172(11), 1292-1298.

Verkaik, R. (2007). I spent hours giving a 40-page statement. *The Independent* (London 31 January 2007)

Vicary, J. et al. (1995). Risk factors associated with date rape and sexual assault of adolescent girls. *Journal of Adolescence*, 18(3), 289-306.

Vogel, F. & Hayes, S. (1998). *Sharia & finance: Religion, risk & finance*. Leiden: Brill.

Wall, J. (2015). Sexual Offences and General Reasons Not to Have Sex. *Oxford Journal of Legal Studies*, 35(4), 777.

Wallerstein, S. (2009). "Drunken consent is still consent" – or is it? A critical analysis of the law on drunken consent to sex following rape. *Journal of Criminal Law*, 73, 318–344.

Waterhouse, G., Ali Reynolds, & Vincent Egan. (2015). Myths and legends: The reality of rape offences reported to a UK police force. *European Journal of Psychology Applied to Legal Context*, (1).

Waterhouse, G., Ali Reynolds, & Vincent Egan. (2016). Myths and legends: The reality of rape offences reported to a UK police force. *European Journal of Psychology Applied to Legal Context*, (1), 1.

Westmarland, N. & Brown, J. (2012). Women's views on the policing of rape, domestic violence and stalking within the Northumbria Police area. Available online: <http://www.nr-foundation.org.uk/downloads/Northumbria.pdf> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Whelan, C. (2004). The Sexual Offences Act 2003 – Is Jersey falling behind? *The Jersey Law Review*, 8: 24.

Wigglesworth, R. (2013). UAE urged to allow appeal on deportations. Available online: <http://www.ft.com/cms/s/37f1883c-934d-11df-bb9a-00144feab49a> [Accessed 1 September 2017].

Wikipedia. (2011). Abu-Dhabi. Available online: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abu\\_Dhabi](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abu_Dhabi) [Accessed 28 April 2011].

Wikipedia. (2011). Women in the United Arab Emirates. Available online: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Women\\_in\\_the\\_United\\_Arab\\_Emirates](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Women_in_the_United_Arab_Emirates) [Accessed 27 April 2011].

Williams, L. (2010). Modern chastity belts won't stop rape. *The Guardian* (London 11 May 2010).

Williams, R. & Johnson, P. (2006). Inclusiveness, effectiveness and intrusiveness: Issues in the developing uses of DNA profiling in support of criminal investigations. *The Journal of Law, Medicine & Ethics*, 33(3), 545-558.

Williams, R. & Johnson, P. (2008). *Genetic policing: the use of DNA in criminal investigations*. Milton: Willan Publishing.

Williams, R v. [1923] 1 KB 340.

Women's Grid. (2009). Response by Rape Crisis to Rape: The Victim Experience Review. Available online: <http://www.womensgrid.org.uk/archive/2009/11/27/response-by-rape-crisis-england-and-wales-to-rape-the-victim-experience-review/> [Accessed 2 September 2017].

Yates, J. (2009). Rape investigation. A police perspective. *Medico Legal Journal*, 77, 70-80.

Younas, J. & Sandler, T. (2017). Gender imbalance and terrorism in developing countries. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, 61(3): 483-510.

Zuhur, S. (2000). Islamized or ambivalent?: Women & the Shi'i community in post-war Lebanon. Paper presented to the Middle East Studies Association, Orlando Florida, (November 2000).

Zuhur, S. (2002). Empowering women or dislodging sectarianism?: Civil marriage in Lebanon. *Yale Journal of Law & Feminism*, 14(1), 2-5.

Zuhur, S. (2003). Women & Empowerment in the Arab World. *Studies Quarterly*, 25(4), 19-20.

# ANNEXES

## Annex 1 Questionnaires Design

### Strategy Formulation

1. Developing and maintaining relationships with the community to promote awareness is a key role for female support centres

Strongly Agree				Strongly Disagree	
1	2	3	4	5	

2. To what degree to do you agree that an awareness raising campaign can result in the following perceived benefits

	Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	
Informs people of the rights of females and wrongs of sexual violence	1	2	3	4	5
Prevents rape by raising awareness	1	2	3	4	5
Can encourage positive attitudes	1	2	3	4	5
Can promote better public understanding of the issues involved in rape	1	2	3	4	5

3. The primary mission for female support centres must be to promote social inclusion for victims

Strongly Agree				Strongly Disagree	
1	2	3	4	5	

4. Strategies designed to promote social inclusion for victims are associated with the following benefits:

	<b>Strongly Agree</b>			<b>Strongly Disagree</b>	
Increases community resilience toward rape	1	2	3	4	5
Mitigates the consequences of rape for the victim	1	2	3	4	5

5. A female support centre strategic planning group would be a necessary element within the organisational structure

<b>Strongly Agree</b>				<b>Strongly Disagree</b>
1	2	3	4	5

6. The strategic planning/decision-making group should include:

	<b>Not Important</b>			<b>Very Important</b>	
<b>Gender Experts</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Woman's advocacy organisations</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Victim Groups</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Function Specialists (legal, medical enforcement)</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Police &amp; Community Safety Partnerships</b>	1	2	3	4	5

7. Woman should form the majority of the planning/decision-making group.

<b>Strongly Agree</b>	<b>Strongly Disagree</b>
Agree	Disagree

1	2	3	4	5
---	---	---	---	---

8. Strategic formulation should incorporate frequent planning cycles

Strongly Agree				Strongly Disagree
1	2	3	4	5

9. Strategic planning cycles should be reviewed

- Annually
- Twice Yearly
- Quarterly

10. What time period should the life cycle of a strategy span?

- 1 – 3 Years
- 3 – 5 Years
- 5 – 8 Years

**Strategy Implementation**

11. The effectiveness of our work depends on a co-ordinated approach within a wide framework of services on gender-based violence

Strongly Agree				Strongly Disagree
1	2	3	4	5

12. A co-ordinated multi-agency approach can result in the following benefits:

	Strongly Agree	Strongly Disagree
--	----------------	-------------------

<b>Services are focused on the needs of victim-survivors</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Immediate victim response</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Victim-centred response</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Avoids fragmentation of service delivery</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Establishes a single contact point</b>	1	2	3	4	5

13. The multi-disciplinary approach can result in the following benefits:

	Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	
<b>Better information sharing across disciplines</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Coordinated response</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Provides opportunities for inter-organisational learning</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Improves support service delivery for the victim</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Improves organisational learning and knowledge</b>	1	2	3	4	5

14. In order of importance which of the following are essential in providing a comprehensive service?

	Least Important			Most Important	
<b>Medical Response</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Forensic capacity</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Interviewing facilities</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Counselling</b>	1	2	3	4	5

15. A centralised specialist support service structure can:

	Strongly	Strongly
--	----------	----------

	Agree			Disagree	
<b>Can provide one point of service delivery</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>An Immediate safe and supportive response for the victim</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Allow victims to overcome shame and stigma</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Allow victims to talk about experiences without fear</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Provide a better evidential capture for investigation</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Promote development of consistent service standards</b>	1	2	3	4	5

16. Ideally all examinations and treatment should take place in a single specialist location.

Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	
1	2	3	4	5

17. To what extent do you agree that key positions of responsibility should be held by females.

Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	
1	2	3	4	5

18. A standardisation of victim-centred policies, procedures and protocols for intervention across all actors (Police, Medical, Legal, Governmental) can provide the following benefits:

Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	

<b>Greater inclusiveness</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Increased social advocacy</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Promotes consistent standard of care</b>	1	2	3	4	5

19. Independent legal advocates for victim-survivors can result in the following benefits whilst navigating the CJS process:

	Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	
<b>Ensures expert legal provision to victim-survivors</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Reduces secondary victimisation</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Reduce drop-out rate</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Keep victims informed of case developments</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Enable collection of more robust evidence</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Supports rape victims during trials</b>	1	2	3	4	5

20. Victims-survivors should have access to a crisis worker and advocate through all stages of the service.

Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	
1	2	3	4	5

21. Provide victim-survivor with a choice of the gender of key personnel or specialist staff treating them, such as medical practitioners, legal advocates, police investigators, is crucial.

Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	
1	2	3	4	5

22. To what degree do you agree that gender choice for victims can result in the following benefits

	Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	
	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Increases accessibility and service use</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Empowers victims</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Helps establish a safe and non-judgmental space</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Increases feeling of safety and dignity</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>More information from victim</b>	1	2	3	4	5

23. All front-line personnel should receive training in immediate trauma, evidence gathering and forensic awareness in sexual violence incidents.

Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	
1	2	3	4	5

24. Please indicate the degree to which victims are likely to experience the following behaviours during the legal process.

	Never			Greatest Deal	
	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Discouraged filing a report</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Reluctance to take a report</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Refusal to take a report</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Told case was not serious enough to pursue</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Was not explained steps of reporting/prosecuting</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Asked why with perpetrator</b>	1	2	3	4	5

Asked if had prior relationship with perpetrator	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned the way dressed	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned behaviors/choices	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned about prior sexual history	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned why memories were vague or scattered	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned if resisted perpetrator	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned if responded sexually to the assault	1	2	3	4	5

25. Please indicate the degree to which victims are likely to experience the following behaviours during the medical process.

	Never				Great Deal
Refused to conduct exam	1	2	3	4	5
Refused to do forensic evidence collection	1	2	3	4	5
Did not explain rape exam procedures	1	2	3	4	5
Impersonal and/or detached interpersonal style	1	2	3	4	5
Asked why with perpetrator	1	2	3	4	5
Asked if had prior relationship with perpetrator	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned the way dressed	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned behavior and/or choices	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned about prior sexual history	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned why memories were vague or scattered	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned if resisted perpetrator	1	2	3	4	5
Questioned if responded sexually to assault	1	2	3	4	5

26. Secondary victimisation contributes significantly to a high attrition rate of cases through the criminal justice system (Secondary Victimization would include victim blaming or inappropriate post-assault behaviour or language by medical personnel or other organisations with which the victim has contact)

Strongly Agree					Strongly Disagree
<b>1</b>	2	3	4	5	

27. The following values should be reflected in our training and policies

	Strongly Agree				Strongly Disagree
<b>To treat victims with sensitivity</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>To respond to reports of sexual crimes in a supportive manner</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>To maintain confidentiality</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>To respect anonymity</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Other</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Please Describe</b>					

28. Needs assessment should be conducted at initial point of contact.

Strongly Agree					Strongly Disagree
<b>1</b>	2	3	4	5	

29. Early needs assessment can result in the following benefits:

	Strongly Agree				Strongly Disagree
	Agree				Disagree

<b>To identify immediate needs related to safety, physical or emotional wellbeing or reporting to the police.</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Minimise waiting time for appropriate service or perception they are not important.</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Reduce 'dropping out' of process</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Other</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Please Describe</b>					

30. Victims should be informed about a range of support services available to them:

Strongly Agree					Strongly Disagree
<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>5</b>	

31. Please rate the importance of the following methods for information gathering about the victims experience of service delivery

	Not Important				Very Important
<b>Questionnaires</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Focus Groups</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Interviews</b>	1	2	3	4	5

32. Continuous assessment of service delivery is vital for the following outcomes:

	Strongly Agree				Strongly Disagree
<b>Enables victim-focused service improvements</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Provides confidence in quality service delivery</b>	1	2	3	4	5

<b>Identifies below standard practices</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Identifies effective processes</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Promote dynamic and responsive service delivery</b>	1	2	3	4	5

33. Provision of information for clients about support options and follow ups on their cases within the criminal justice system promotes positive outcomes in terms of:

	Not Important				Very Important
<b>Victim has greater understanding of developments and support available</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Victim feels informed about support available</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Preventing secondary trauma for victim-survivors</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Enabling them to obtain justice whilst regaining a sense of dignity, autonomy and control</b>	1	2	3	4	5

34. To what extent do you agree that consultation and early investigative advice from prosecutors is associated with the following benefits:

	Not Important				Very Important
<b>Ensure that evidence is being sought to address all the relevant legal issues</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Help the investigator to construct the case</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Promotes close co-operation</b>	1	2	3	4	5

35. To what extent do you agree that early reporting to police is associated with the following benefits:

	Not Important			Very Important	
<b>Promotes improved evidence gathering</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Enhances investigation of cases</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Enhances successful prosecution of cases</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Builds Trust between Victims and Police</b>	1	2	3	4	5

36. Please circle Yes or No to indicate whether your organisation delivers this service

	Yes	No
<b>24hr Crisis Intervention</b>	Yes	No
<b>Info &amp; Referral</b>	Yes	No
<b>General Advocacy</b>	Yes	No
<b>Medical Advocacy</b>	Yes	No
<b>Legal Advocacy</b>	Yes	No
<b>Counselling</b>	Yes	No
<b>Support Groups</b>	Yes	No
<b>Prevention Education</b>	Yes	No
<b>Community Awareness</b>	Yes	No
<b>Professional Training</b>	Yes	No
<b>Medical Assistance</b>	Yes	No

37. Please prioritise the delivery of the following services. Rank from 1 to 11 with 1 being highest priority and 11.

	Example	Enter Ranking
<b>24hr Crisis Intervention</b>		1

<b>Info &amp; Referral</b>	5
<b>General Advocacy</b>	4
<b>Medical Advocacy</b>	3
<b>Legal Advocacy</b>	2
<b>Counselling</b>	6
<b>Support Groups</b>	11
<b>Prevention Education</b>	9
<b>Community Awareness</b>	10
<b>Professional Training</b>	8
<b>Medical Assistance</b>	7

38. Please indicate the degree to which you agree that Rape Crisis Centres should deliver the following medical services.

	Strongly Agree			Strongly Disagree	
	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Rape exam</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Forensic evidence collection</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Detection and/or treatment of injuries</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Information on risk of pregnancy</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Information on risk of STDs</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Information on HIV specifically</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Tested for pregnancy</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Emergency oral contraception</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Tested for STDs 14 13 Tested for HIV</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>STD prophylaxis</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>HIV prophylaxis</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Information on psychological effects of rape</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Information on physical health effects of rape</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Information on follow-up treatment</b>	1	2	3	4	5
<b>Referrals</b>	1	2	3	4	5

39. Support groups should be viewed as a core service for rape crisis centres

---

Strongly Agree					Strongly Disagree
<b>1</b>	2	3	4	5	

---

## **Annex 2 UAE participants Responses to Questionnaire from (SurveyMonkey)**



### **Female Support Centre (UAE)**

Faris Al Bakeri - Department of Security & Crime Science, University College London

#### **Participant Information Sheet for PhD Research in Security and Crime Science**

**Faris Albakeri - UCL Department of Security and Crime Science, 35 Tavistock Square, London, WC1H 9EZ.**

We would like to invite you to take part in a study entitled “A Safe Haven - Developing a Model for Supporting Female Victims of Rape in the United Arab Emirates. An Analysis of Rape Reporting, Prevention and Detection in the UK and the United Arab Emirates”. This research aims to analyse the strategic development of ‘Safe Havens’ within the UK and then the best approach to create such centres in the United Arab Emirates and the potential impacts of such developments.

If you decide to take part you will be asked to answer a series of questions and all data will be anonymised for publication and no identifying data will be publicly available. All data will be collected and stored in accordance with the Data Protection Act 1998.

You will be given an opportunity to receive a summary of the findings at the end of the survey and a contact address has been provided. If you would like any further information please contact Faris Al Bakeri:

**This study has been approved by the UCL Department of Security and Crime Science Research Ethics Committee**

**I confirm that I**

1. Have read the notes written above and understand what the study involves
2. Understand that if I decide that I no longer wish to take part in this project, I can notify the researchers involved and withdraw immediately.
3. Consent to the processing of my anonymised personal information for the purposes of this research study
4. Understand that such information will be treated as strictly confidential and handled in accordance with the provisions of the Data Protection Act 1998
5. Understand that the information I have submitted may be published as a report and I will be sent a copy if I choose to be informed of the results of the study. Confidentiality and anonymity will be maintained and it will not be possible to identify me from any publications
6. Agree that the research project named above has been explained to me to my satisfaction and I agree to take part in this study



## Female Support Centre (UAE)

### Questionnaire Context

The intention of this research is to determine both a starting point for strategy development and subsequent implementation considerations for Female Support Centres to be created in the United Arab Emirates. You have been selected to take part in this survey as a result of being identified as an informed source within the UAE in relation to this area of research.

### Strategy Formulation

This set of questions seeks to assist the process of identifying the most critical elements of strategy formulation.

#### 1. To what extent do you agree that developing and maintaining relationships with the community to promote awareness is a key role for female support centres

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	100.00% 28	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	28	1.00

#### 2. To what extent do you agree that an awareness raising campaign can result in the following perceived benefits

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Informs people of the rights of females and wrongs of sexual violence	84.62% 22	15.38% 4	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	26	1.15
Prevents rape by raising awareness	35.71% 10	39.29% 11	21.43% 6	3.57% 1	0.00% 0	28	1.93
Can encourage positive attitudes	62.96% 17	33.33% 9	3.70% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	27	1.41
Can promote better public understanding of the issues involved in rape	77.78% 21	18.52% 5	3.70% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	27	1.26

**3. To what extent do you agree that the primary mission for female support centres must be to promote social inclusion for victims**

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	53.57% 15	32.14% 9	14.29% 4	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	28	1.61

**4. To what extent do you agree that strategies designed to promote social inclusion for victims are associated with the following benefits**

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Increases community resilience toward rape	53.57% 15	35.71% 10	10.71% 3	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	28	1.57
Mitigates the consequences of rape for the victim	51.85% 14	40.74% 11	0.00% 0	7.41% 2	0.00% 0	27	1.63

**5. To what extent do you agree that a female support centre strategic planning group would be a necessary element within the organisational structure**

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	50.00% 14	39.29% 11	10.71% 3	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	28	1.61

**6. How important is it that the strategic planning/decision-making group should include**

	NOT IMPORTANT	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	VERY IMPORTANT	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Gender Experts	25.93% 7	11.11% 3	7.41% 2	14.81% 4	40.74% 11	27	3.33
Woman's advocacy organisations	22.22% 6	22.22% 6	0.00% 0	25.93% 7	29.63% 8	27	3.19
Victim Groups	25.93% 7	11.11% 3	11.11% 3	3.70% 1	48.15% 13	27	3.37
Function Specialists (legal, medical enforcement)	28.57% 8	14.29% 4	0.00% 0	17.86% 5	39.29% 11	28	3.25
Police & Community Safety Partnerships	35.71% 10	3.57% 1	3.57% 1	7.14% 2	50.00% 14	28	3.32

**7. To what extent do you agree that women should form the majority of the planning/decision-making group**

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	17.86% 5	42.86% 12	21.43% 6	14.29% 4	3.57% 1	28	2.43

**8. A co-ordinated multi-agency approach can result in the following benefits**

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Services are focused on the needs of victim-survivors	59.09% 13	40.91% 9	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.41
Immediate victim response	63.64% 14	31.82% 7	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.41
Victim-centred response	66.67% 14	33.33% 7	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	21	1.33
Avoids fragmentation of service delivery	50.00% 11	50.00% 11	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.50
Establishes a single contact point	72.73% 16	22.73% 5	0.00% 0	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	22	1.36

## 9. The multi-disciplinary approach can result in the following benefits

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Better information sharing across disciplines	72.73% 16	22.73% 5	0.00% 0	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	22	1.36
Coordinated response	63.64% 14	36.36% 8	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.36
Provides opportunities for inter-organisational learning	72.73% 16	27.27% 6	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.27
Improves support service delivery for the victim	63.64% 14	27.27% 6	0.00% 0	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	22	1.55
Improves organisational learning and knowledge	77.27% 17	22.73% 5	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.23

## 10. In order of importance which of the following are essential in providing a comprehensive service

	LEAST IMPORTANT	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	MOST IMPORTANT	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Medical Response	13.64% 3	9.09% 2	4.55% 1	27.27% 6	45.45% 10	22	3.82
Forensic capacity	4.55% 1	9.09% 2	18.18% 4	36.36% 8	31.82% 7	22	3.82
Interviewing facilities	9.09% 2	9.09% 2	22.73% 5	22.73% 5	36.36% 8	22	3.68
Counselling	9.09% 2	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	18.18% 4	68.18% 15	22	4.32

## 11. A centralised specialist support service structure can

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Provide one point of service delivery	54.55% 12	40.91% 9	0.00% 0	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	22	1.55
Provide an immediate safe and supportive response for the victim	68.18% 15	22.73% 5	0.00% 0	4.55% 1	4.55% 1	22	1.55
Allow victims to overcome shame and stigma	63.64% 14	22.73% 5	4.55% 1	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	22	1.59
Allow victims to talk about experiences without fear	68.18% 15	18.18% 4	9.09% 2	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	22	1.50
Provide a better evidential capture for investigation	63.64% 14	27.27% 6	4.55% 1	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	22	1.50
Promote development of consistent service standards	77.27% 17	13.64% 3	0.00% 0	4.55% 1	4.55% 1	22	1.45

12. **Ideally** all examinations and treatment should take place in a single specialist location

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	59.09% 13	13.64% 3	13.64% 3	13.64% 3	0.00% 0	22	1.82

13.14. **To** what extent do you agree that key positions of responsibility should be held by females

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	AVERAGE
(no label)	13.64% 3	45.45% 10	31.82% 7	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	22	2.36

14.15. **To** what extent do you agree that legal advocates for victim-survivors can result in the following benefits whilst navigating the Criminal Justice System

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	AVERAGE
Ensures expert legal provision to victim-survivors	68.18% 15	27.27% 6	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.36
Reduces secondary victimisation	54.55% 12	36.36% 8	0.00% 0	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	22	1.64
Reduce drop-out rate	36.36% 8	45.45% 10	4.55% 1	9.09% 2	4.55% 1	22	2.00
Keep victims informed of case developments	59.09% 13	31.82% 7	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.50
Enable collection of more robust evidence	63.64% 14	22.73% 5	9.09% 2	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	22	1.55
Supports rape victims during trials	68.18% 15	22.73% 5	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.41

15. **To** what extent do you agree that victims-survivors should have access to a crisis worker and advocate through all stages of the service

	STRONGLY AGREE	(NO LABEL)	NEITHER	(NO LABEL)	STRONGLY DISAGREE	TOTAL	AVERAGE
(no label)	45.45% 10	45.45% 10	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.64

17. To what extent do you agree that victim-survivors should have a choice regarding the gender of key personnel or specialist staff treating them, such as medical practitioners, legal advocates and police investigators

	AGREE	DISAGREE	NEUTRAL	STRONGLY DISAGREE	STRONGLY AGREE	TOTAL	AVERAGE
(no label)	59.09% 13	27.27% 6	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	4.55% 1	22	1.64

18. To what extent do you agree that a victims ability to choose the gender of key personnel can result in

	AGREE	DISAGREE	NEUTRAL	STRONGLY DISAGREE	STRONGLY AGREE	TOTAL	AVERAGE
The increase of accessibility and service use	68.18% 15	27.27% 6	0.00% 0	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	22	1.41
Empowerment of victims	72.73% 16	22.73% 5	0.00% 0	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	22	1.36
The establishment of a safe and non-judgmental space	54.55% 12	36.36% 8	4.55% 1	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	22	1.59
The increased feeling of safety and dignity	77.27% 17	13.64% 3	0.00% 0	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	22	1.41
An increase in the provision of information by the victim	54.55% 12	31.82% 7	4.55% 1	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	22	1.68

19. All front-line personnel should receive training in immediate trauma, evidence gathering and forensic awareness in sexual violence incidents

	AGREE	DISAGREE	NEUTRAL	STRONGLY DISAGREE	STRONGLY AGREE	TOTAL	AVERAGE
(no label)	72.73% 16	22.73% 5	4.55% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	22	1.32

20. Please indicate the degree to which victims are likely to experience the following behaviours during the legal process

		LABEL1	LABEL2	LABEL3	LABEL4	LABEL5		AVERAGE
Discouraged filing a report	4.55% 1	9.09% 2	18.18% 4	27.27% 6	40.91% 9		22	3.91
Reluctance to take a report	9.52% 2	9.52% 2	9.52% 2	38.10% 8	33.33% 7		21	3.76
Refusal to take a report	9.09% 2	13.64% 3	18.18% 4	22.73% 5	36.36% 8		22	3.64
Told case was not serious enough to pursue	4.55% 1	18.18% 4	31.82% 7	18.18% 4	27.27% 6		22	3.45
Was not explained steps of reporting/prosecuting	4.55% 1	9.09% 2	36.36% 8	18.18% 4	31.82% 7		22	3.64
Asked why with perpetrator	9.52% 2	4.76% 1	23.81% 5	33.33% 7	28.57% 6		21	3.67
Asked if had prior relationship with perpetrator	9.09% 2	0.00% 0	31.82% 7	22.73% 5	36.36% 8		22	3.77
Questioned the way dressed	4.55% 1	18.18% 4	22.73% 5	31.82% 7	22.73% 5		22	3.50
Questioned behaviours/choices	4.76% 1	4.76% 1	19.05% 4	38.10% 8	33.33% 7		21	3.90
Questioned about prior sexual history	4.55% 1	4.55% 1	27.27% 6	31.82% 7	31.82% 7		22	3.82
Questioned why memories were vague or scattered	4.55% 1	22.73% 5	27.27% 6	18.18% 4	27.27% 6		22	3.41

21. Please indicate the degree to which victims are likely to experience the following behaviours during the medical process

		LABEL1		LABEL1	PERC		AVERAGE
Refused to conduct exam	13.64% 3	22.73% 5	27.27% 6	9.09% 2	27.27% 6	22	3.14
Refused to do forensic evidence collection	9.09% 2	27.27% 6	31.82% 7	4.55% 1	27.27% 6	22	3.14
Did not explain rape exam procedures	9.09% 2	13.64% 3	27.27% 6	22.73% 5	27.27% 6	22	3.45
Impersonal and/or detached interpersonal style	4.55% 1	9.09% 2	31.82% 7	22.73% 5	31.82% 7	22	3.68
Asked why with perpetrator	4.55% 1	22.73% 5	27.27% 6	13.64% 3	31.82% 7	22	3.45
Asked if had prior relationship with perpetrator	0.00% 0	18.18% 4	27.27% 6	13.64% 3	40.91% 9	22	3.77
Questioned the way dressed	9.09% 2	18.18% 4	27.27% 6	27.27% 6	18.18% 4	22	3.27
Questioned behavior and/or choices	9.09% 2	18.18% 4	27.27% 6	18.18% 4	27.27% 6	22	3.36
Questioned about prior sexual history	9.09% 2	9.09% 2	27.27% 6	18.18% 4	36.36% 8	22	3.64
Questioned why memories were vague or scattered	4.55% 1	18.18% 4	31.82% 7	18.18% 4	27.27% 6	22	3.45
Questioned if resisted perpetrator	4.55% 1	22.73% 5	18.18% 4	22.73% 5	31.82% 7	22	3.55
Questioned if responded sexually to assault	13.64% 3	18.18% 4	18.18% 4	27.27% 6	22.73% 5	22	3.27

## 22. The following values should be reflected in our training and policies

		AGREE	DISAGREE	AGREE	DISAGREE		AVERAGE
To treat victims with sensitivity	85.71%	9.52%	0.00%	4.76%	0.00%	21	1.24
	18	2	0	1	0		
To respond to reports of sexual crimes in a supportive manner	80.95%	9.52%	0.00%	4.76%	4.76%	21	1.43
	17	2	0	1	1		
To maintain confidentiality	76.19%	9.52%	4.76%	0.00%	9.52%	21	1.57
	16	2	1	0	2		
To respect anonymity	76.19%	9.52%	4.76%	0.00%	9.52%	21	1.57
	16	2	1	0	2		
Other	45.45%	18.18%	27.27%	0.00%	9.09%	11	2.09
	5	2	3	0	1		

## 23. Early needs assessment can result in the following benefits

		AGREE	DISAGREE	AGREE	DISAGREE		AVERAGE
The identification of immediate needs related to safety and physical or emotional well-being	71.43%	23.81%	4.76%	0.00%	0.00%	21	1.33
	15	5	1	0	0		
Minimise waiting time for appropriate service	71.43%	23.81%	4.76%	0.00%	0.00%	21	1.33
	15	5	1	0	0		
The securing of forensic evidence	66.67%	33.33%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	21	1.33
	14	7	0	0	0		
The reduction in 'drop out' from the process	66.67%	33.33%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	21	1.33
	14	7	0	0	0		
Other	50.00%	16.67%	33.33%	0.00%	0.00%	6	1.83
	3	1	2	0	0		

## 24. Victims should be informed about a range of support services available to them

	AGREE	DISAGREE	AGREE	DISAGREE		AVERAGE	
(no label)	71.43%	19.05%	4.76%	0.00%	4.76%	21	1.48
	15	4	1	0	1		

25. Provision of information for clients about support options and follow ups on their cases within the criminal justice system promotes positive outcomes in terms of

	IMPORTANT	LABEL		LABEL	IMPORTANT		AVERAGE
Victim has greater understanding of developments and support available	19.05% 4	9.52% 2	9.52% 2	19.05% 4	42.86% 9	21	3.57
Victim feels informed about support available	19.05% 4	9.52% 2	4.76% 1	19.05% 4	47.62% 10	21	3.67
Preventing secondary trauma for victim-survivors	14.29% 3	9.52% 2	4.76% 1	33.33% 7	38.10% 8	21	3.71
Enabling them to obtain justice whilst regaining a sense of dignity, autonomy and control	23.81% 5	4.76% 1	4.76% 1	23.81% 5	42.86% 9	21	3.57

26. To what extent do you agree that consultation and early investigative advice from prosecutors is associated with the following benefits

	IMPORTANT	LABEL		LABEL	IMPORTANT		AVERAGE
Ensure that evidence is being sought to address all the relevant legal issues	4.76% 1	4.76% 1	9.52% 2	28.57% 6	52.38% 11	21	4.19
Help the investigator to construct the case	5.00% 1	10.00% 2	10.00% 2	30.00% 6	45.00% 9	20	4.00
Promotes close co-operation	4.76% 1	9.52% 2	4.76% 1	42.86% 9	38.10% 8	21	4.00

27. To what extent do you agree that early reporting to police is associated with the following benefits?

	IMPORTANT	LABEL	IMPORTANT	LABEL	IMPORTANT		AVERAGE
Promotes improved evidence gathering	9.52% 2	0.00% 0	9.52% 2	23.81% 5	57.14% 12	21	4.19
Enhances investigation of cases	4.76% 1	0.00% 0	9.52% 2	33.33% 7	52.38% 11	21	4.29
Enhances successful prosecution of cases	9.52% 2	9.52% 2	4.76% 1	28.57% 6	47.62% 10	21	3.95
Builds Trust between Victims and Police	0.00% 0	5.00% 1	5.00% 1	40.00% 8	50.00% 10	20	4.35

28. Please prioritise the delivery of the following services. Rank from 1 to 11 with 1 being highest priority and 11

24hr Crisis Intervention	11.11% 2	16.67% 3	16.67% 3	11.11% 2	5.56% 1	5.56% 1	5.56% 1	0.00% 0	5.56% 1	5.56% 1	11.11% 2	5.56% 1	0.00% 0
Crime reporting & Investigation	27.78% 5	16.67% 3	5.56% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	5.56% 1	11.11% 2	5.56% 1	0.00% 0	11.11% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	16.67% 3
Forensic Evidence Gathering	11.76% 2	11.76% 2	17.65% 3	5.88% 1	17.65% 3	5.88% 1	5.88% 1	5.88% 1	0.00% 0	5.88% 1	5.88% 1	5.88% 1	0.00% 0
Info & Referral	6.67% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	6.67% 1	6.67% 1	6.67% 1	6.67% 1	0.00% 0	6.67% 1	13.33% 2	20.00% 3	13.33% 2	13.33% 2
General Advocacy	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	14.29% 2	0.00% 0	21.43% 3	0.00% 0	7.14% 1	21.43% 3	14.29% 2	0.00% 0	21.43% 3	0.00% 0	0.00% 0
Medical Advocacy	6.25% 1	12.50% 2	0.00% 0	6.25% 1	12.50% 2	6.25% 1	6.25% 1	18.75% 3	6.25% 1	18.75% 3	0.00% 0	6.25% 1	0.00% 0
Legal Advocacy	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	6.25% 1	12.50% 2	6.25% 1	18.75% 3	25.00% 4	12.50% 2	0.00% 0	12.50% 2	0.00% 0	6.25% 1	0.00% 0
Counselling	5.00% 1	0.00% 0	5.00% 1	25.00% 5	15.00% 3	10.00% 2	10.00% 2	5.00% 1	15.00% 3	0.00% 0	5.00% 1	0.00% 0	5.00% 1
Support Groups	0.00% 0	10.00% 2	15.00% 3	0.00% 0	5.00% 1	10.00% 2	10.00% 2	0.00% 0	10.00% 2	20.00% 4	5.00% 1	0.00% 0	15.00% 3
Prevention Education	5.26% 1	5.26% 1	5.26% 1	10.53% 2	5.26% 1	5.26% 1	0.00% 0	15.79% 3	15.79% 3	10.53% 2	10.53% 2	0.00% 0	10.53% 2
Community Awareness	16.67% 3	16.67% 3	5.56% 1	5.56% 1	5.56% 1	5.56% 1	11.11% 2	5.56% 1	5.56% 1	0.00% 0	11.11% 2	5.56% 1	5.56% 1
Professional Training	5.88% 1	5.88% 1	0.00% 0	11.76% 2	5.88% 1	5.88% 1	11.76% 2	5.88% 1	11.76% 2	5.88% 1	0.00% 0	23.53% 4	5.88% 1
Medical Assistance	12.50% 2	12.50% 2	12.50% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	12.50% 2	0.00% 0	12.50% 2	6.25% 1	0.00% 0	12.50% 2	12.50% 2	6.25% 1

29. Please indicate the degree to which you agree that Rape Crisis Centres should deliver the following medical services

30. Support groups should be viewed as a core service for rape crisis centres

	AGREE	LABEL	AGREE	LABEL	AGREE		AVERAGE
(no label)	33.33% 7	38.10% 8	9.52% 2	9.52% 2	9.52% 2	21	2.24

(Page intentionally left blank)

## **Annex 3 UK participants Responses to Questionnaire from (SurveyMonkey)**

<https://www.surveymonkey.com/r/3578QZT>



Faris Al Bakeri - Department of Security & Crime Science, University  
College London

**Participant Information Sheet for  
PhD Research in Security and Crime Science**

**Faris Albakeri - UCL Department of Security and Crime Science, 35  
Tavistock Square, London, WC1H 9EZ**

We would like to invite you to take part in a study entitled  
“A Safe Haven - Developing a Model for Supporting Female Victims of  
Rape in the United Arab Emirates. An Analysis of Rape Reporting,  
Prevention and Detection in the UK and the United Arab Emirates”

This research aims to analyse the strategic development of ‘Safe  
Havens’ within the UK and then the best approach to create such centres  
in the United Arab Emirates and the potential impacts of such  
developments.

If you decide to take part you will be asked to answer a series of

questions and all data will be anonymised for publication and no identifying data will be publically available. All data will be collected and stored in accordance with the Data Protection Act 1998. You will be given an opportunity to receive a summary of the findings at the end of the survey and a contact address has been provided.

If you would like any further information please contact Faris Al Bakeri:

**This study has been approved by the UCL Department of Security and Crime Science Research Ethics Committee**

1. I confirm that I

1. Have read the notes written above and understand what the study involves

2. Understand that if I decide that I no longer wish to take part in this project, I can notify the researchers involved and withdraw immediately

3. Consent to the processing of my anonymised personal information for the purposes of this research study

4. Understand that such information will be treated as strictly confidential and handled in accordance with the provisions of the Data Protection Act 1998

5. Understand that the information I have submitted may be published as a report and I will be sent a copy if I choose to be informed of the results of the study. Confidentiality and anonymity will be maintained and it will not be possible to identify me from any publications

6. Agree that the research project named above has been explained to me to my satisfaction and I agree to take part in this study

**Questionnaire Context**

You have been selected to take part in this survey as a result of being identified as an informed source within the UK in relation to this area of research. This study has been designed in order to identify the key

attributes and characteristics of such centres in the UK. The intention of this research is to determine both a starting point for strategy development and subsequent implementation considerations for similar centres to be created in the United Arab Emirates.

### **Strategy Formulation**

This set of questions seeks to assist the process of identifying the most critical elements of strategy formulation.

1. To what extent do you agree that developing and maintaining relationships with the community to promote awareness is a key role for female support centres

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	80.85% 38	17.02% 8	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	2.13% 1	47	1.26

BASIC STATISTICS				
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation
1.00	5.00	1.00	1.26	0.67

2. To what extent do you agree that an awareness raising campaign can result in the following perceived benefits

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Informs people of the rights of females and wrongs of sexual violence	82.98% 39	17.02% 8	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	47	1.17
Prevents rape by raising awareness	36.96% 17	32.61% 15	19.57% 9	8.70% 4	2.17% 1	46	2.07
Can encourage positive attitudes	65.22% 30	32.61% 15	2.17% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	46	1.37
Can promote better public understanding of the issues involved in rape	69.57% 32	28.26% 13	2.17% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	46	1.33

BASIC STATISTICS						
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION	
Informs people of the rights of females and wrongs of sexual violence	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.17	0.38	
Prevents rape by raising awareness	1.00	5.00	2.00	2.07	1.05	
Can encourage positive attitudes	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.37	0.53	
Can promote better public understanding of the issues involved in rape	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.33	0.51	

3. To what extent do you agree that the primary mission for female support centres must be to promote social inclusion for victims

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	38.30% 18	42.55% 20	10.64% 5	8.51% 4	0.00% 0	47	1.89

BASIC STATISTICS					
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation	
1.00	4.00	2.00	1.89	0.90	

4. To what extent do you agree that strategies designed to promote social inclusion for victims are associated with the following benefits

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Increases community resilience toward rape	42.55% 20	36.17% 17	19.15% 9	2.13% 1	0.00% 0	47	1.81
Mitigates the consequences of rape for the victim	36.96% 17	26.09% 12	28.26% 13	8.70% 4	0.00% 0	46	2.09

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
Increases community resilience toward rape	1.00	4.00	2.00	1.81	0.82
Mitigates the consequences of rape for the victim	1.00	4.00	2.00	2.09	1.00

5. To what extent do you agree that a female support centre strategic planning group would be a necessary element within the organisational structure

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	56.52% 26	39.13% 18	4.35% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	46	1.48

BASIC STATISTICS					
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation	
1.00	3.00	1.00	1.48	0.58	

6. How important is it that the strategic planning/decision-making group should include

	NOT IMPORTANT (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	VERY IMPORTANT (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Gender Experts	8.51% 4	23.40% 11	12.77% 6	25.53% 12	29.79% 14	47	3.45
Woman's advocacy organisations	12.77% 6	10.64% 5	8.51% 4	25.53% 12	42.55% 20	47	3.74
Victim Groups	10.64% 5	14.89% 7	0.00% 0	14.89% 7	59.57% 28	47	3.98
Function Specialists (legal, medical enforcement)	6.38% 3	19.15% 9	4.26% 2	14.89% 7	55.32% 26	47	3.94
Police & Community Safety Partnerships	10.64% 5	14.89% 7	2.13% 1	14.89% 7	57.45% 27	47	3.94

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
Gender Experts	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.45	1.35
Woman's advocacy organisations	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.74	1.42
Victim Groups	1.00	5.00	5.00	3.98	1.47
Function Specialists (legal, medical enforcement)	1.00	5.00	5.00	3.94	1.39
Police & Community Safety Partnerships	1.00	5.00	5.00	3.94	1.46

7. To what extent do you agree that woman should form the majority of the planning/decision-making group

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	23.40% 11	27.66% 13	27.66% 13	21.28% 10	0.00% 0	47	2.47

BASIC STATISTICS				
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation
1.00	4.00	2.00	2.47	1.07

8. To what extent do you agree that strategic formulation should incorporate frequent planning cycles

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	31.91% 15	48.94% 23	10.64% 5	8.51% 4	0.00% 0	47	1.96

#### BASIC STATISTICS

Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation
1.00	4.00	2.00	1.96	0.87

### 9. Strategic planning cycles should be reviewed

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES
Annually (1)	23.40% 11
Twice Yearly (2)	31.91% 15
Quarterly (3)	44.68% 21
TOTAL	47

#### BASIC STATISTICS

Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation
1.00	3.00	2.00	2.21	0.80

### 10. What time period should the life cycle of a strategy span

ANSWER CHOICES	RESPONSES
1 – 3 Years (1)	59.57% 28
3 – 5 Years (2)	36.17% 17
5 – 8 Years (3)	4.26% 2
TOTAL	47

#### BASIC STATISTICS

Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation
1.00	3.00	1.00	1.45	0.58

### Strategy Implementation

This set of questions seeks to assist the process of identifying some of the most critical factors that effect the implementation of strategy in this area of research.

12. The effectiveness of our work depends on a co-ordinated approach within a wide framework of services on gender-based violence

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	52.50% 21	37.50% 15	7.50% 3	0.00% 0	2.50% 1	40	1.63

BASIC STATISTICS					
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation	
1.00	5.00	1.00	1.63	0.83	

13. A co-ordinated multi-agency approach can result in the following benefits

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Services are focused on the needs of victim-survivors	73.17% 30	24.39% 10	2.44% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.29
Immediate victim response	70.73% 29	24.39% 10	4.88% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.34
Victim-centred response	75.61% 31	24.39% 10	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.24
Avoids fragmentation of service delivery	70.00% 28	20.00% 8	7.50% 3	2.50% 1	0.00% 0	40	1.43
Establishes a single contact point	63.41% 26	31.71% 13	4.88% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.41

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
Services are focused on the needs of victim-survivors	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.29	0.51
Immediate victim response	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.34	0.57
Victim-centred response	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.24	0.43
Avoids fragmentation of service delivery	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.43	0.74
Establishes a single contact point	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.41	0.58

#### 14. The multi-disciplinary approach can result in the following benefits

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Better information sharing across disciplines	82.93% 34	17.07% 7	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.17
Coordinated response	68.29% 28	29.27% 12	2.44% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.34
Provides opportunities for inter-organisational learning	63.41% 26	36.59% 15	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.37
Improves support service delivery for the victim	68.29% 28	29.27% 12	2.44% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.34
Improves organisational learning and knowledge	63.41% 26	36.59% 15	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.37

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
Better information sharing across disciplines	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.17	0.38
Coordinated response	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.34	0.52
Provides opportunities for inter-organisational learning	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.37	0.48
Improves support service delivery for the victim	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.34	0.52
Improves organisational learning and knowledge	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.37	0.48

#### 15. In order of importance which of the following are essential in providing a comprehensive service

	LEAST IMPORTANT (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	MOST IMPORTANT (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Medical Response	4.88% 2	2.44% 1	4.88% 2	31.71% 13	56.10% 23	41	4.32
Forensic capacity	2.44% 1	7.32% 3	2.44% 1	29.27% 12	58.54% 24	41	4.34
Interviewing facilities	12.20% 5	7.32% 3	4.88% 2	26.83% 11	48.78% 20	41	3.93
Counselling	0.00% 0	12.20% 5	7.32% 3	26.83% 11	53.66% 22	41	4.22

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
Medical Response	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.32	1.02
Forensic capacity	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.34	1.00
Interviewing facilities	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.93	1.39
Counselling	2.00	5.00	5.00	4.22	1.02

## 16. A centralised specialist support service structure can

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Provide one point of service delivery	60.98% 25	34.15% 14	2.44% 1	2.44% 1	0.00% 0	41	1.46
Provide an Immediate safe and supportive response for the victim	73.17% 30	17.07% 7	4.88% 2	4.88% 2	0.00% 0	41	1.41
Allow victims to overcome shame and stigma	58.54% 24	21.95% 9	12.20% 5	4.88% 2	2.44% 1	41	1.71
Allow victims to talk about experiences without fear	58.54% 24	26.83% 11	12.20% 5	0.00% 0	2.44% 1	41	1.61
Provide a better evidential capture for investigation	73.17% 30	19.51% 8	2.44% 1	4.88% 2	0.00% 0	41	1.39
Promote development of consistent service standards	65.85% 27	24.39% 10	4.88% 2	4.88% 2	0.00% 0	41	1.49

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
Provide one point of service delivery	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.46	0.67
Provide an Immediate safe and supportive response for the victim	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.41	0.80
Allow victims to overcome shame and stigma	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.71	1.02
Allow victims to talk about experiences without fear	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.61	0.88
Provide a better evidential capture for investigation	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.39	0.76
Promote development of consistent service standards	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.49	0.80

17. Ideally all examinations and treatment should take place in a single specialist location

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	53.66% 22	24.39% 10	12.20% 5	4.88% 2	4.88% 2	41	1.83

BASIC STATISTICS						
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation		
1.00	5.00	1.00	1.83	1.12		

18. To what extent do you agree that key positions of responsibility should be held by females:

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
(no label)	14.63% 6	29.27% 12	46.34% 19	7.32% 3	2.44% 1	41	2.54

BASIC STATISTICS						
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation		
1.00	5.00	3.00	2.54	0.91		

19. To what extent do you agree that the standardisation of victim-centred policies, procedures and protocols for intervention across all actors (Police, Medical, Legal, Governmental) can provide the following benefits

	STRONGLY AGREE (1)	(NO LABEL) (2)	NEITHER (3)	(NO LABEL) (4)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (5)	TOTAL	WEIGHTED AVERAGE
Greater inclusiveness	60.98% 25	26.83% 11	12.20% 5	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.51
Increased social advocacy	46.34% 19	31.71% 13	21.95% 9	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.76
Promotes consistent standard of care	68.29% 28	21.95% 9	7.32% 3	2.44% 1	0.00% 0	41	1.44

BASIC STATISTICS						
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION	
Greater inclusiveness		1.00	3.00	1.00	1.51	0.70
Increased social advocacy		1.00	3.00	2.00	1.76	0.79
Promotes consistent standard of care		1.00	4.00	1.00	1.44	0.73

20. To what extent do you agree that legal advocates for victim-survivors can result in the following benefits whilst navigating the Criminal Justice System

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)		AVERAGE
Ensures expert legal provision to victim-survivors	60.98% 25	34.15% 14	2.44% 1	2.44% 1	0.00% 0	41	1.46
Reduces secondary victimisation	41.46% 17	31.71% 13	21.95% 9	2.44% 1	2.44% 1	41	1.93
Reduce drop-out rate	36.59% 15	48.78% 20	9.76% 4	4.88% 2	0.00% 0	41	1.83
Keep victims informed of case developments	60.98% 25	29.27% 12	9.76% 4	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.49
Enable collection of more robust evidence	58.54% 24	26.83% 11	14.63% 6	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	41	1.56
Supports rape victims during trials	73.17% 30	19.51% 8	2.44% 1	4.88% 2	0.00% 0	41	1.39

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
Ensures expert legal provision to victim-survivors	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.46	0.67
Reduces secondary victimisation	1.00	5.00	2.00	1.93	0.97
Reduce drop-out rate	1.00	4.00	2.00	1.83	0.79
Keep victims informed of case developments	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.49	0.67
Enable collection of more robust evidence	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.56	0.73
Supports rape victims during trials	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.39	0.76

21. To what extent do you agree that victims-survivors should have access to a crisis worker and advocate through all stages of the service

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)		AVERAGE
(no label)	70.73% 29	21.95% 9	4.88% 2	2.44% 1	0.00% 0	41	1.39

BASIC STATISTICS					
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation	
1.00	4.00	1.00	1.39	0.69	

22. To what extent do you agree that victim-survivors should have a choice regarding the gender of key personnel or specialist staff treating them, such as medical practitioners, legal advocates and police investigators

	LABEL (1)	LABEL (2)	LABEL (3)	LABEL (4)	LABEL (5)			AVERAGE
(no label)	65.85% 27	24.39% 10	9.76% 4	0.00% 0		0.00% 0	41	1.44

BASIC STATISTICS					
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation	
1.00	3.00	1.00	1.44	0.66	

23. To what extent do you agree that a victims ability to choose the gender of key personnel can result in

	LABEL (1)	LABEL (2)	LABEL (3)	LABEL (4)	LABEL (5)			AVERAGE
The increase of accessibility and service use	58.54% 24	31.71% 13	7.32% 3	2.44% 1		0.00% 0	41	1.54
Empowerment of victims	58.54% 24	31.71% 13	7.32% 3	2.44% 1		0.00% 0	41	1.54
The establishment of a safe and non-judgmental space	60.98% 25	29.27% 12	7.32% 3	2.44% 1		0.00% 0	41	1.51
The increased feeling of safety and dignity	78.05% 32	14.63% 6	4.88% 2	2.44% 1		0.00% 0	41	1.32
An increase in the provision of information by the victim	56.10% 23	36.59% 15	4.88% 2	2.44% 1		0.00% 0	41	1.54

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
The increase of accessibility and service use	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.54	0.74
Empowerment of victims	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.54	0.74
The establishment of a safe and non-judgmental space	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.51	0.74
The increased feeling of safety and dignity	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.32	0.68
An increase in the provision of information by the victim	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.54	0.70

24. All front-line personnel should receive training in immediate trauma, evidence gathering and forensic awareness in sexual violence incidents

	AGREE (1)	DISAGREE (2)	NEUTRAL (3)	STRONGLY DISAGREE (4)	STRONGLY AGREE (5)		AVERAGE
(no label)	95.00% 38	5.00% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	40	1.05

BASIC STATISTICS					
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation	
1.00	2.00	1.00	1.05	0.22	

25. Please indicate the degree to which victims are likely to experience the following behaviours during the legal process

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)		AVERAGE
Discouraged filing a report	12.20% 5	17.07% 7	21.95% 9	34.15% 14	14.63% 6	41	3.22
Reluctance to take a report	12.20% 5	17.07% 7	24.39% 10	34.15% 14	12.20% 5	41	3.17
Refusal to take a report	17.07% 7	19.51% 8	24.39% 10	29.27% 12	9.76% 4	41	2.95
Told case was not serious enough to pursue	19.51% 8	17.07% 7	14.63% 6	34.15% 14	14.63% 6	41	3.07
Was not explained steps of reporting/prosecuting	12.20% 5	17.07% 7	24.39% 10	34.15% 14	12.20% 5	41	3.17
Asked why with perpetrator	7.50% 3	12.50% 5	22.50% 9	42.50% 17	15.00% 6	40	3.45
Asked if had prior relationship with perpetrator	0.00% 0	9.76% 4	4.88% 2	51.22% 21	34.15% 14	41	4.10
Questioned the way dressed	9.76% 4	4.88% 2	12.20% 5	39.02% 16	34.15% 14	41	3.83
Questioned behaviours/choices	7.32% 3	2.44% 1	14.63% 6	41.46% 17	34.15% 14	41	3.93
Questioned about prior sexual history	2.50% 1	2.50% 1	12.50% 5	47.50% 19	35.00% 14	40	4.10
Questioned why memories were vague or scattered	7.32% 3	0.00% 0	12.20% 5	48.78% 20	31.71% 13	41	3.98

BASIC STATISTICS						
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION	
Discouraged filing a report	1.00	5.00	3.00	3.22	1.24	
Reluctance to take a report	1.00	5.00	3.00	3.17	1.21	
Refusal to take a report	1.00	5.00	3.00	2.95	1.25	
Told case was not serious enough to pursue	1.00	5.00	3.00	3.07	1.37	
Was not explained steps of reporting/prosecuting	1.00	5.00	3.00	3.17	1.21	
Asked why with perpetrator	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.45	1.12	
Asked if had prior relationship with perpetrator	2.00	5.00	4.00	4.10	0.88	
Questioned the way dressed	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.83	1.23	
Questioned behaviours/choices	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.93	1.11	
Questioned about prior sexual history	1.00	5.00	4.00	4.10	0.89	
Questioned why memories were vague or scattered	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.98	1.05	

26. Please indicate the degree to which victims are likely to experience the following behaviours during the medical process

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)		AVERAGE
Refused to conduct exam	17.50% 7	27.50% 11	25.00% 10	27.50% 11	2.50% 1	40	2.70
Refused to do forensic evidence collection	25.00% 10	20.00% 8	27.50% 11	25.00% 10	2.50% 1	40	2.60
Did not explain rape exam procedures	20.00% 8	30.00% 12	17.50% 7	25.00% 10	7.50% 3	40	2.70
Impersonal and/or detached interpersonal style	17.50% 7	10.00% 4	30.00% 12	35.00% 14	7.50% 3	40	3.05
Asked why with perpetrator	15.38% 6	12.82% 5	25.64% 10	28.21% 11	17.95% 7	39	3.21
Asked if had prior relationship with perpetrator	5.00% 2	5.00% 2	22.50% 9	45.00% 18	22.50% 9	40	3.75
Questioned the way dressed	20.00% 8	10.00% 4	25.00% 10	27.50% 11	17.50% 7	40	3.13
Questioned behavior and/or choices	20.51% 8	12.82% 5	17.95% 7	33.33% 13	15.38% 6	39	3.10
Questioned about prior sexual history	7.50% 3	10.00% 4	17.50% 7	40.00% 16	25.00% 10	40	3.65
Questioned why memories were vague or scattered	10.00% 4	12.50% 5	22.50% 9	37.50% 15	17.50% 7	40	3.40
Questioned if resisted perpetrator	5.00% 2	7.50% 3	20.00% 8	40.00% 16	27.50% 11	40	3.77
Questioned if responded sexually to assault	17.50% 7	12.50% 5	25.00% 10	20.00% 8	25.00% 10	40	3.23

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
Refused to conduct exam	1.00	5.00	3.00	2.70	1.12
Refused to do forensic evidence collection	1.00	5.00	3.00	2.60	1.18
Did not explain rape exam procedures	1.00	5.00	2.50	2.70	1.25
Impersonal and/or detached interpersonal style	1.00	5.00	3.00	3.05	1.20
Asked why with perpetrator	1.00	5.00	3.00	3.21	1.30
Asked if had prior relationship with perpetrator	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.75	1.02
Questioned the way dressed	1.00	5.00	3.00	3.13	1.36
Questioned behavior and/or choices	1.00	5.00	3.00	3.10	1.37
Questioned about prior sexual history	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.65	1.17
Questioned why memories were vague or scattered	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.40	1.20
Questioned if resisted perpetrator	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.78	1.08
Questioned if responded sexually to assault	1.00	5.00	3.00	3.23	1.41

27. Secondary victimisation contributes significantly to a high attrition rate of cases through the criminal justice system (Secondary Victimization would include victim blaming or inappropriate post-assault behaviour or language by medical personnel or other organisations with which the victim has contact)

	PERCENTAGE (%)	LABEL (2)	PERCENTAGE (%)	LABEL (4)	PERCENTAGE (%)		AVERAGE
(no label)	34.15%	29.27%	19.51%	17.07%	0.00%	41	2.20
	14	12	8	7	0		

BASIC STATISTICS					
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation	
1.00	4.00	2.00	2.20	1.09	

28. The following values should be reflected in our training and policies

	PERCENTAGE (%)	LABEL (2)	PERCENTAGE (%)	LABEL (4)	PERCENTAGE (%)		AVERAGE
To treat victims with sensitivity	97.56%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	2.44%	41	1.10
	40	0	0	0	1		
To respond to reports of sexual crimes in a supportive manner	92.68%	4.88%	0.00%	0.00%	2.44%	41	1.15
	38	2	0	0	1		
To maintain confidentiality	97.56%	0.00%	0.00%	0.00%	2.44%	41	1.10
	40	0	0	0	1		
To respect anonymity	92.68%	4.88%	0.00%	2.44%	0.00%	41	1.12
	38	2	0	1	0		
Other	77.78%	0.00%	22.22%	0.00%	0.00%	9	1.44
	7	0	2	0	0		

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
To treat victims with sensitivity	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.10	0.62
To respond to reports of sexual crimes in a supportive manner	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.15	0.65
To maintain confidentiality	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.10	0.62
To respect anonymity	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.12	0.50
Other	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.44	0.83

### 29. Needs assessment should be conducted at initial point of contact

	SCALE (%)	LABEL (2)	(3)	LABEL (4)	(5)			AVERAGE
(no label)	65.00%	30.00%	2.50%	2.50%		0.00%		
	26	12	1	1		0	40	1.43

#### BASIC STATISTICS

Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation
1.00	4.00	1.00	1.43	0.67

### 30. Early needs assessment can result in the following benefits

	SCALE (%)	LABEL (2)	(3)	LABEL (4)	(5)			AVERAGE
The identification of immediate needs related to safety and physical or emotional well-being	70.00%	27.50%	0.00%	2.50%		0.00%		
	28	11	0	1		0	40	1.35
Minimise waiting time for appropriate service	58.54%	31.71%	9.76%	0.00%		0.00%		
	24	13	4	0		0	41	1.51
The securing of forensic evidence	80.49%	17.07%	0.00%	0.00%		2.44%		
	33	7	0	0		1	41	1.27
The reduction in 'drop out' from the process	58.54%	34.15%	2.44%	4.88%		0.00%		
	24	14	1	2		0	41	1.54
Other	40.00%	0.00%	40.00%	0.00%		20.00%		
	2	0	2	0		1	5	2.60

#### BASIC STATISTICS

	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
The identification of immediate needs related to safety and physical or emotional well-being	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.35	0.61
Minimise waiting time for appropriate service	1.00	3.00	1.00	1.51	0.67
The securing of forensic evidence	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.27	0.70
The reduction in 'drop out' from the process	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.54	0.77
Other	1.00	5.00	3.00	2.60	1.50

### 31. Victims should be informed about a range of support services available to them

	SCALE (%)	LABEL (2)	(3)	LABEL (4)	(5)			AVERAGE
(no label)	90.24%	7.32%	0.00%	0.00%		2.44%		
	37	3	0	0		1	41	1.17

#### BASIC STATISTICS

Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation
1.00	5.00	1.00	1.17	0.66

32. Please rate the importance of the following methods for information gathering about the victims experience of service delivery

	IMPORTANT (1)	LABELL (2)	(3)	LABELL (4)	IMPORTANT (5)		AVERAGE
Questionnaires	4.88% 2	14.63% 6	26.83% 11	34.15% 14	19.51% 8	41	3.49
Focus Groups	2.44% 1	7.32% 3	19.51% 8	41.46% 17	29.27% 12	41	3.88
Interviews	2.44% 1	4.88% 2	12.20% 5	29.27% 12	51.22% 21	41	4.22

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
Questionnaires	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.49	1.11
Focus Groups	1.00	5.00	4.00	3.88	0.99
Interviews	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.22	1.00

### 33. Continuous assessment of service delivery is vital for the following outcomes

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)			AVERAGE
Enables victim-focused service improvements	75.61% 31	21.95% 9	0.00% 0	0.00% 0		2.44% 1	41	1.32
Provides confidence in quality service delivery	68.29% 28	29.27% 12	0.00% 0	0.00% 0		2.44% 1	41	1.39
Identifies below standard practices	73.17% 30	21.95% 9	2.44% 1	0.00% 0		2.44% 1	41	1.37
Identifies effective processes	75.61% 31	21.95% 9	0.00% 0	2.44% 1		0.00% 0	41	1.29
Promote dynamic and responsive service delivery	70.73% 29	21.95% 9	4.88% 2	0.00% 0		2.44% 1	41	1.41

BASIC STATISTICS						
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION	
Enables victim-focused service improvements	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.32	0.71	
Provides confidence in quality service delivery	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.39	0.73	
Identifies below standard practices	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.37	0.76	
Identifies effective processes	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.29	0.59	
Promote dynamic and responsive service delivery	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.41	0.80	

34. Provision of information for clients about support options and follow ups on their cases within the criminal justice system promotes positive outcomes in terms of

	IMPORTANT (1)	LABEL (2)	(3)	LABEL (4)	IMPORTANT (5)		AVERAGE
Victim has greater understanding of developments and support available	9.76% 4	9.76% 4	2.44% 1	21.95% 9	56.10% 23	41	4.05
Victim feels informed about support available	7.50% 3	10.00% 4	5.00% 2	10.00% 4	67.50% 27	40	4.20
Preventing secondary trauma for victim-survivors	4.88% 2	9.76% 4	14.63% 6	14.63% 6	56.10% 23	41	4.07
Enabling them to obtain justice whilst regaining a sense of dignity, autonomy and control	4.88% 2	12.20% 5	9.76% 4	14.63% 6	58.54% 24	41	4.10

BASIC STATISTICS						
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION	
Victim has greater understanding of developments and support available	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.05	1.36	
Victim feels informed about support available	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.20	1.33	
Preventing secondary trauma for victim-survivors	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.07	1.24	
Enabling them to obtain justice whilst regaining a sense of dignity, autonomy and control	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.10	1.27	

35. To what extent do you agree that consultation and early investigative advice from prosecutors is associated with the following benefits

	IMPORTANT (1)	LESS IMPORTANT (2)	NEUTRAL (3)	NOT IMPORTANT (4)	VERY IMPORTANT (5)		AVERAGE
Ensure that evidence is being sought to address all the relevant legal issues	7.32% 3	9.76% 4	0.00% 0	17.07% 7	65.85% 27	41	4.24
Help the investigator to construct the case	4.88% 2	12.20% 5	2.44% 1	12.20% 5	68.29% 28	41	4.27
Promotes close co-operation	9.76% 4	9.76% 4	2.44% 1	19.51% 8	58.54% 24	41	4.07

BASIC STATISTICS						
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION	
Ensure that evidence is being sought to address all the relevant legal issues	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.24	1.28	
Help the investigator to construct the case	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.27	1.25	
Promotes close co-operation	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.07	1.37	

36. To what extent do you agree that early reporting to police is associated with the following benefits

	IMPORTANT (1)	LESS IMPORTANT (2)	NEUTRAL (3)	NOT IMPORTANT (4)	VERY IMPORTANT (5)		AVERAGE
Promotes improved evidence gathering	7.32% 3	7.32% 3	0.00% 0	7.32% 3	78.05% 32	41	4.41
Enhances investigation of cases	7.32% 3	7.32% 3	2.44% 1	21.95% 9	60.98% 25	41	4.22
Enhances successful prosecution of cases	4.88% 2	12.20% 5	9.76% 4	24.39% 10	48.78% 20	41	4.00
Builds Trust between Victims and Police	4.88% 2	9.76% 4	14.63% 6	12.20% 5	58.54% 24	41	4.10

BASIC STATISTICS						
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION	
Promotes improved evidence gathering	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.41	1.25	
Enhances investigation of cases	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.22	1.24	
Enhances successful prosecution of cases	1.00	5.00	4.00	4.00	1.23	
Builds Trust between Victims and Police	1.00	5.00	5.00	4.10	1.25	

37. Please Answer Yes or No to indicate whether your organisation delivers this service

24hr Crisis Intervention	66.67% 22	33.33% 11	33	1.33
Info & Referral	72.73% 24	27.27% 9	33	1.27
General Advocacy	62.50% 20	37.50% 12	32	1.38
Medical Advocacy	68.75% 22	31.25% 10	32	1.31
Legal Advocacy	53.13% 17	46.88% 15	32	1.47
Counselling	56.25% 18	43.75% 14	32	1.44
Support Groups	59.38% 19	40.63% 13	32	1.41
Prevention Education	51.52% 17	48.48% 16	33	1.48
Community Awareness	66.67% 22	33.33% 11	33	1.33
Professional Training	57.58% 19	42.42% 14	33	1.42
Medical Assistance	72.73% 24	27.27% 9	33	1.27

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
24hr Crisis Intervention	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.33	0.47
Info & Referral	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.27	0.45
General Advocacy	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.38	0.48
Medical Advocacy	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.31	0.46
Legal Advocacy	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.47	0.50
Counselling	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.44	0.50
Support Groups	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.41	0.49
Prevention Education	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.48	0.50
Community Awareness	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.33	0.47
Professional Training	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.42	0.49
Medical Assistance	1.00	2.00	1.00	1.27	0.45

38. Please prioritise the delivery of the following services. Rank from 1 to 11 with 1 being highest priority and 11

24hr Crisis Intervention	40.00% 12	0.00% 0	23.33% 7	3.33% 1	3.33% 1	6.67% 2	6.67% 2	3.33% 1	0.00% 0	3.33% 1	6.67% 2	3.33% 1	0.00% 0
Crime reporting & Investigation	22.58% 7	19.35% 6	12.90% 4	12.90% 4	12.90% 4	3.23% 1	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	3.23% 1	9.68% 3	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	3.23% 1
Forensic Evidence Gathering	13.33% 4	30.00% 9	23.33% 7	13.33% 4	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	3.33% 1	0.00% 0	6.67% 2	3.33% 1	6.67% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0
Info & Referral	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	6.67% 2	16.67% 5	6.67% 2	16.67% 5	10.00% 3	10.00% 3	6.67% 2	3.33% 1	6.67% 2	6.67% 2	10.00% 3
General Advocacy	0.00% 0	4.00% 1	4.00% 1	8.00% 2	16.00% 4	4.00% 1	8.00% 2	8.00% 2	12.00% 3	0.00% 0	4.00% 1	12.00% 3	20.00% 5
Medical Advocacy	3.57% 1	0.00% 0	3.57% 1	10.71% 3	10.71% 3	10.71% 3	17.86% 5	21.43% 6	0.00% 0	3.57% 1	10.71% 3	3.57% 1	3.57% 1
Legal Advocacy	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	3.57% 1	7.14% 2	0.00% 0	21.43% 6	10.71% 3	17.86% 5	17.86% 5	3.57% 1	0.00% 0	14.29% 4	3.57% 1
Counselling	10.00% 3	10.00% 3	0.00% 0	6.67% 2	30.00% 9	10.00% 3	6.67% 2	16.67% 5	3.33% 1	6.67% 2	0.00% 0	0.00% 0	0.00% 0
Support Groups	0.00% 0	3.57% 1	3.57% 1	0.00% 0	7.14% 2	10.71% 3	3.57% 1	14.29% 4	3.57% 1	28.57% 8	17.86% 5	7.14% 2	0.00% 0
Prevention Education	6.90% 2	10.34% 3	6.90% 2	0.00% 0	3.45% 1	3.45% 1	6.90% 2	0.00% 0	13.79% 4	20.69% 6	20.69% 6	3.45% 1	3.45% 1
Community Awareness	3.13% 1	3.13% 1	6.25% 2	3.13% 1	0.00% 0	6.25% 2	3.13% 1	3.13% 1	21.88% 7	15.63% 5	15.63% 5	6.25% 2	12.50% 4
Professional Training	3.45% 1	3.45% 1	6.90% 2	17.24% 5	3.45% 1	10.34% 3	13.79% 4	3.45% 1	6.90% 2	3.45% 1	10.34% 3	13.79% 4	3.45% 1
Medical Assistance	14.29% 5	25.71% 9	8.57% 3	8.57% 3	8.57% 3	5.71% 2	11.43% 4	2.86% 1	2.86% 1	2.86% 1	0.00% 0	2.86% 1	5.71% 2

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
24hr Crisis Intervention	1.00	12.00	3.00	4.00	3.44
Crime reporting & Investigation	1.00	13.00	3.00	4.03	3.18
Forensic Evidence Gathering	1.00	11.00	3.00	3.87	3.01
Info & Referral	3.00	13.00	7.00	7.47	3.13
General Advocacy	2.00	13.00	8.00	8.32	3.56
Medical Advocacy	1.00	13.00	7.00	7.14	2.79
Legal Advocacy	3.00	13.00	8.00	8.00	2.55
Counselling	1.00	10.00	5.00	5.43	2.54
Support Groups	2.00	12.00	10.00	8.57	2.62
Prevention Education	1.00	13.00	9.00	7.79	3.68
Community Awareness	1.00	13.00	9.50	8.88	3.26
Professional Training	1.00	13.00	7.00	7.24	3.45
Medical Assistance	1.00	13.00	4.00	4.69	3.45

39. Please indicate the degree to which you agree that Rape Crisis Centres should deliver the following medical services

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)		AVERAGE
Rape exam	77.50% 31	7.50% 3	5.00% 2	5.00% 2	5.00% 2	40	1.52
Forensic evidence collection	70.00% 28	15.00% 6	5.00% 2	5.00% 2	5.00% 2	40	1.60
Detection and/or treatment of injuries	66.67% 26	17.95% 7	7.69% 3	5.13% 2	2.56% 1	39	1.59
Information on risk of pregnancy	61.54% 24	30.77% 12	2.56% 1	5.13% 2	0.00% 0	39	1.51
Information on risk of STDs	66.67% 26	25.64% 10	2.56% 1	5.13% 2	0.00% 0	39	1.46
Information on HIV specifically	61.54% 24	30.77% 12	2.56% 1	5.13% 2	0.00% 0	39	1.51
Testing for pregnancy	52.63% 20	31.58% 12	7.89% 3	7.89% 3	0.00% 0	38	1.71
Testing for HIV	63.16% 24	26.32% 10	5.26% 2	5.26% 2	0.00% 0	38	1.53
Testing for STDs	63.16% 24	26.32% 10	5.26% 2	5.26% 2	0.00% 0	38	1.53
Emergency oral contraception	69.23% 27	23.08% 9	2.56% 1	5.13% 2	0.00% 0	39	1.44
STD prophylaxis	56.41% 22	30.77% 12	7.69% 3	5.13% 2	0.00% 0	39	1.62
HIV prophylaxis	53.85% 21	33.33% 13	7.69% 3	5.13% 2	0.00% 0	39	1.64
Information on psychological effects of rape	69.23% 27	23.08% 9	2.56% 1	2.56% 1	2.56% 1	39	1.46
Information on physical health effects of rape	69.23% 27	23.08% 9	2.56% 1	2.56% 1	2.56% 1	39	1.46
Information on follow-up treatment	66.67% 26	25.64% 10	2.56% 1	2.56% 1	2.56% 1	39	1.49
Referrals	64.10% 25	28.21% 11	2.56% 1	2.56% 1	2.56% 1	39	1.51

BASIC STATISTICS					
	MINIMUM	MAXIMUM	MEDIAN	MEAN	STANDARD DEVIATION
Rape exam	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.53	1.12
Forensic evidence collection	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.60	1.11
Detection and/or treatment of injuries	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.59	1.01
Information on risk of pregnancy	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.51	0.78
Information on risk of STDs	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.46	0.78
Information on HIV specifically	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.51	0.78
Testing for pregnancy	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.71	0.92
Testing for HIV	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.53	0.82
Testing for STDs	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.53	0.82
Emergency oral contraception	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.44	0.78
STD prophylaxis	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.62	0.84
HIV prophylaxis	1.00	4.00	1.00	1.64	0.83
Information on psychological effects of rape	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.46	0.87
Information on physical health effects of rape	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.46	0.87
Information on follow-up treatment	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.49	0.87
Referrals	1.00	5.00	1.00	1.51	0.87

#### 40. Support groups should be viewed as a core service for rape crisis centres

	60.00%	27.50%	7.50%	5.00%	0.00%		AVERAGE
(no label)	24	11	3	2	0	40	1.57

BASIC STATISTICS					
Minimum	Maximum	Median	Mean	Standard Deviation	
1.00	4.00	1.00	1.58	0.83	

## 5. Female Support Centre (Experts - UK)

### 1.1. Contact Information

If you would like to be informed about the results of the study please contact

Thank you very much for your time in completing this questionnaire

Bottom of Form

(Page intentionally left blank)

## **Annex 4 Field Visits to the UK Photographs and References**

Note: All individuals appearing in the following photographs have given their consent of agreement to use their photographs in my reports, this thesis and any related documents.

### **First day: Haven Centre (which specialises in rape cases)**



### **Day Two: Sapphire Team Lewisham police station in London:**



**Third day: Lewisham police station (Sexual Violence Advisors)**



**Fourth day: Rape Crisis Centre (Croydon Branch)**



**Last day: The Solace Centre for victims of sexual violence:**





## SERVICE PROFILE

### Background:

RASASC was set up in 1985 as part of a Women's Aid project. We are an all woman independent organisation based in Croydon providing a high standard of professional support to female survivors of sexual violence. We are a member of Rape Crisis (England and Wales) and adhere to their occupational standards of service delivery and we are a British Association of Counselling and Psychotherapy (BACP) Accredited Counselling Centre. We are also members of, NCVO, VSF CVA, SVA, RAINS, Eating Disorders Association, Self Harm Network, First Person Plural, Women's Resource Centre, London Women's Consortium & Telephone Helplines Association. We won an Investing in Volunteers Award,, Helpline Worker of the Year from THA, a Commendation Award from the Sustainable City Awards in 2010 and Finalist in the Croydon Community Civic Awards 2013. .

### Core Services:

- ★ NATIONAL HELPLINE: Freephone 0808 802 9999 Open 365 days a year from 12.00 to 2.30 & 7.00 to 9.30 staffed by fully trained helpline workers. Clients: Women & Girls 13 years and over who are survivors of rape or childhood sexual abuse, family, friends, partners of survivors, other professionals. Provides:
  - ◆ Emotional Support for survivors of sexual violence & supporters of survivors
  - ◆ Information supplied free of charge
  - ◆ Regional and national information resource and signposting to other agencies in the UK
- ★ COUNSELLING: Monday to Friday 09:00 to 19:00. 15 fully qualified counsellors, specialists in the field of sexual violence. Clients: Female Survivors of rape, childhood sexual abuse/exploitation, trafficking, ritual abuse and any form of sexual violence who are over 13 yrs old.
  - ◆ Clients have to self refer
  - ◆ Clients 'matched' to appropriate counsellor
  - ◆ Weekly 50 minute therapy sessions for up to one year.
- ★ ADVOCACY: Monday to Friday 10:00 -18:00. ISVA (Independent Sexual Violence Advocate) A government funded position to empower survivors throughout their involvement in the CJS. Support for women/girls who have reported to the police and are going through the legal system. Service includes attending Havens, Police, Court Proceedings, explaining process and providing information. Emotional and practical information and support to aid client's recovery.
- ★ GROUP THERAPY: Weekly Therapeutic group for female survivors who have completed face to face therapy. Closed Group for 6 months. Day and Evening group. Young Person Group.
- ★ TRAINING: In house accredited training (OCN) on the effects of rape and childhood sexual abuse. Volunteers recruited three times a year. 9 credits at level 3.
- ★ EXTERNAL TRAINING: On demand. Awareness training given to other professionals, challenging the myths around rape and childhood sexual abuse, the effects of sexual violence and optimum support methods for survivors. Currently working in schools/colleges raising awareness and delivering self esteem workshop. Working in partnership with the Met Police GAGV programme in schools from year 6 to 10 about the dangers of belonging to a gang.
- ★ SUPPORT GROUPS: Weekly group for non abusing parents of survivors, Self Esteem Workshops, Self Defence Classes with the London Centre for Personal Safety, (*when funding permits*).
- ★ FAMILY JUSTICE CENTRE: A fully qualified IDVA trained in sexual violence by us is working full time at the FJC alongside a sexual violence outreach worker
- ★ SPIRES CENTER: Wandsworth. Our expert in prostitution is engaging with street workers, providing needles and condoms with the aim of helping them to exit prostitution and access support services.
- ★ RESEARCH: Ongoing research based on anonymised client information

**DRAFT**  
**Standard Operating Procedure**  
**Specialist Crime Directorate SOP : Investigation of Rape and Serious Sexual Assault**  
**SOPs**

Protective marking:	Not protectively marked
Publication scheme Y/N:	No
Title:	Standard Operating Procedures for the Investigation of Rape and Serious Sexual Assault
Version:	Version 1.9
Summary:	This standard operating procedure outlines MPS minimum standards for immediate response, recording, investigating and prosecuting allegations of rape and serious sexual assault.
Branch/ OCU:	SCD2 Sapphire, Rape & Serious Sexual Offences Command
Review date:	September 2012
Notice reference/ date:	2009

**A Standard Operating Procedure for the investigation of rape and serious sexual offences**

**Introduction**

This Standard Operating Procedure (SOP) replaces the previous Metropolitan Police Service (MPS) SOP on the investigation of rape and serious sexual offences.

This SOP builds on Her Majesty's Inspectorate of Constabulary (HMIC) 2002 thematic inspection on rape investigation, Metropolitan Police Service's Rape Review 2005, Her Majesty's Crown Prosecution Service Inspectorate (HMCPPI) 2006 review "Without Consent", The ACPO/Home Office Performance Standards Unit Rape Stocktake 2006, Home Office report "Investigating and detecting rape offences" and the National Police Improvement Agency (NPIA) "Guidance on Investigating and Prosecuting Rape", 2009.

**Application**

The investigation of rape and serious sexual offences rests primarily with the Specialist Crime Directorate (SCD)

- SCD2 Sapphire, Rape and Serious Sexual Offences Command (SCD2 Sapphire)
- SCD5 Child Abuse Investigation Command (CAIC)
- SCD1 Homicide and Serious Crime Command

## Victim examinations room



## Recording control room



**Reception:**



**Guest Area**



## Special Toilet to take samples from victims of Rape



## Store for samples

